Chapter 20:

Commercial Mortgage Backed Securities (CMBS)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.1. What are CMBS?...

• **CMBS are mortgage-backed securities based on *commercial* mortgages.**

• **Provide claims to components of the CF of the underlying mortgages.**

• **Issued in relatively small, homogeneous units, so as to facilitate trading by a large potential population of investors,**

• **Including those who do not wish (or are unable) to invest large sums of money in any given security.**

• **Many CMBS are traded in relatively liquid public exchanges (part of the bond market).**

• **Market for a given individual security is likely to be rather thin, but the similarity within classes of securities is great enough to allow relatively efficient price discovery and resulting high levels of liquidity in the market.**

• **Other CMBS are privately placed initially, only traded privately (if at all).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.1. What are CMBS?...

Commercial mortgage loans that are:

– Originated

– Pooled

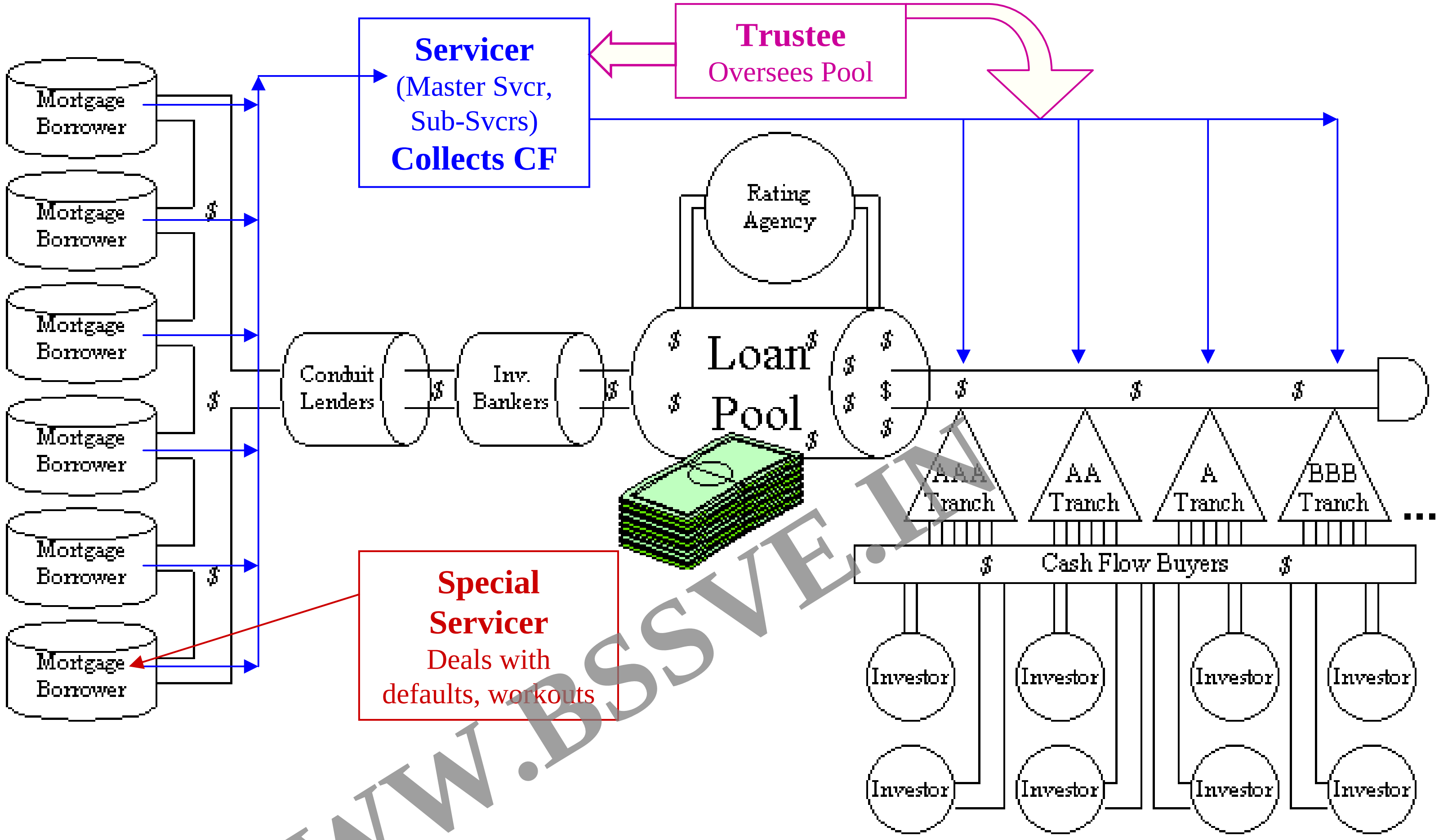
– Rated by a rating agency

– Sold as a security

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

CMBS Securitization Process



WWW.BSSVE.IN

CMBS - Servicers and Lingo …

- Real Estate Mortgage Investment Conduit **(REMIC)**
- Pooling and Servicing Agreement **(PSA)**
- Servicers: Master, Sub, and Special
- Trustee
- B-Piece Buyers
- Rating Agencies

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.1.1 A brief history: The birth of an industry...

• **Resolution Trust Corporation (RTC), Financial Institutions Reform, Recovery and Enforcement Act of 1989 (FIRREA):**

- **RTC (Federal Govt Corp) set up to liquidate the loan portfolios of thrifts and banks that had failed in the commercial property crash of the late 1980s. RTC had to sell large quantities of commercial mortgages, quickly.**

• **Traditional private instl sources of R.E. capital not available at that time (they were "crashing and burning" due to 80s R.E. finance binge). But bond mkt on Wall St was thriving, spent the 1970s and 80s cutting its teeth on derivatives based on residential MBS, had developed procedures useful for securitizing large pools of mortgages (e.g., "tranching").**

• **Key players and investors in the public capital markets perceived in the early 1990s that the commercial property market had "over-shot", fallen too far relative to fundamental value, and it was also obvious that the RTC was under great political pressure to sell assets quickly. ➔ "Grave-dancers" and bargain-hunters provided a market, helped the RTC to give birth to the CMBS market.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Key was devlpt by bond-rating agencies of the ability to rate the default-risk of CMBS tranches:

Traditional Bond Credit Rating Labels *Applied to CMBS*

Recall heterogeneity of investor population…

- **Bond mkt full of "passive investors" (lack time, resources, expertise to assess risk of individual bonds). Won't invest w/out a reliable measure of default risk.**
- **As with original devlpt of the 2ndary mkt for residential mortgages in the 1930s-50s, a CMBS market could not develop until the investment industry figured out a way to apply traditional bond mkt credit risk ratings to CMBS.**
- **With RMBS this problem had been solved by the use of mortgage insurance and pool insurance.**
- **With CMBS it was necessary for bond rating agencies and investmt banks on Wall St to learn how to quantify the default risk of commercial mortgages.**
- **This was done via sequential payment and sequential default assignment in the *tranching* of the securities issued from the CMBS pool.**
- **When a CMBS tranche obtains a bond rating, investors who know little or nothing about commercial real estate feel comfortable working under the assumption that the default risk of that tranche is very similar to the default risk of any other bond with the same rating.**
- **This vastly expands the pool of potential investors and makes the public market for CMBS viable.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.1.2: Conduits, Seasoned loans, and Risk-based capital requirements

Two types of loans in CMBS pool at time of IPO:

- ***"Conduit"* loans,**
- ***"Seasoned"* loans.**

Conduit loans:

New loans, issued with intent of being placed into a CMBS pool.

Seasoned loans:

Old loans, originally issued by a "portfolio lender".

Default risk and prepayment characteristics of new & old loans may differ, hence credit risk assessment must keep this difference in mind.

Conduit lenders include:

- **Commercial banks,**
- **Investment banks,**
- **Mortgage banks,**
- **Life Insurance Companies.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Traditionally commercial mortgages were almost entirely issued to be held in portfolio, as there was no major secondary market.
Major portfolio lenders were (and are):

- **Life Insurance Companies (LICs)**
- **Pension Funds (PFs)**

Why do you suppose these were the major types of lenders?

Why would a portfolio lender such as a LIC want to sell its old loans into a CMBS pool?

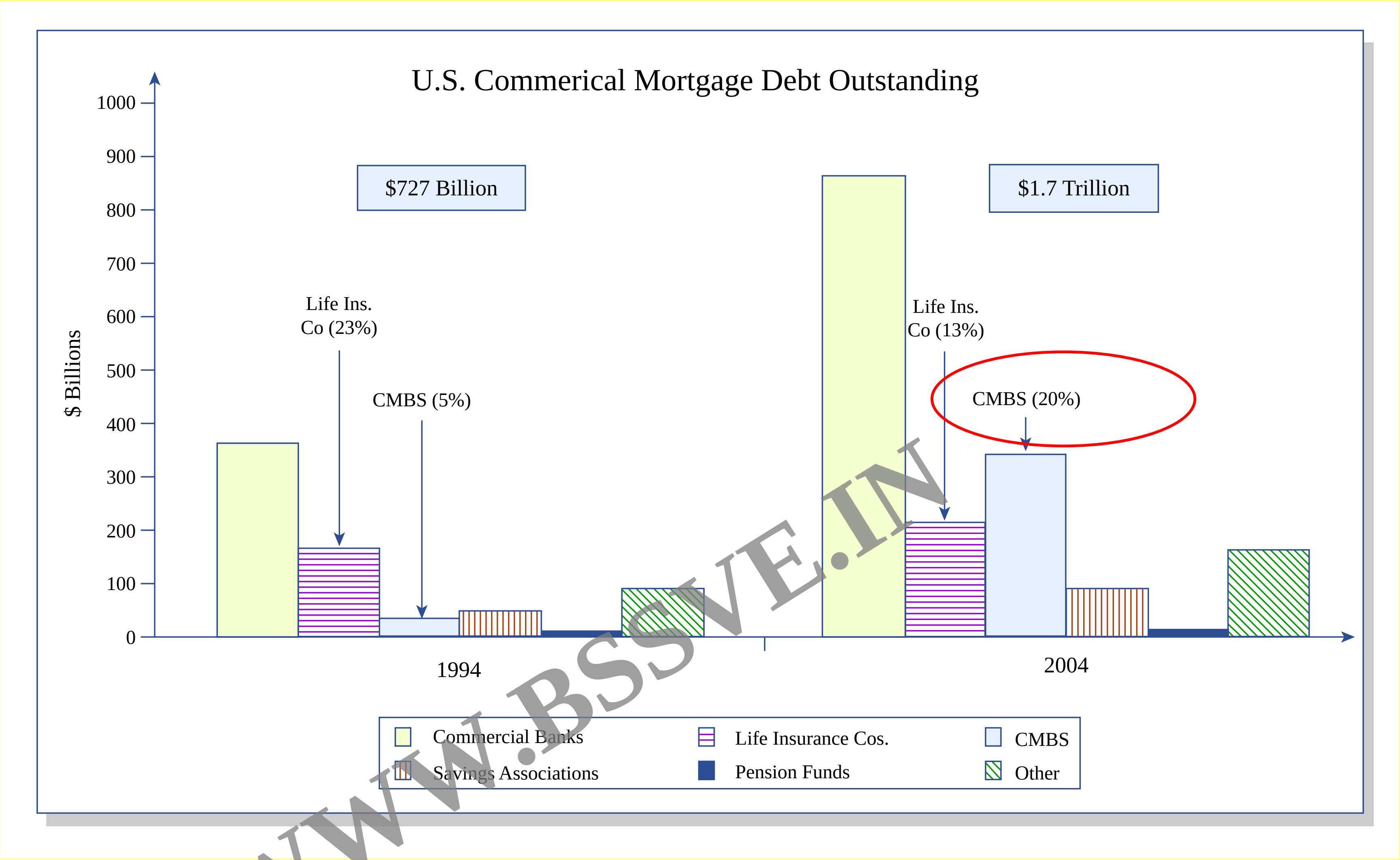
- **During the 1990s one reason was the establishment of new "risk-based capital requirements" (RBC) for depository institutions and life insurance companies.**
- **RBC requirements make it necessary for banks and insurance companies to retain a greater amount of equity backing for investment in types of assets that are viewed as more risky.**
- **RBC requirements view commercial mortgages in the form of whole loans as being more risky than good quality debt securities. Such loans could be sold into the CMBS market, and the proceeds of such a sale could be used to buy CMBS securities that had much lower RBC requirements than the original whole loan. (Tranching was a major means to accomplish this trick.)**
- **e.g., Suppose for every $1 of equity a LIC could hold $20 worth of whole commercial mortgages, or $30 worth of investment grade rated bonds (including such CMBS tranches). ➔ The LIC can obtain greater leverage by selling mortgages into CMBS.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

20.1.3 The magnitude of the CMBS industry

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



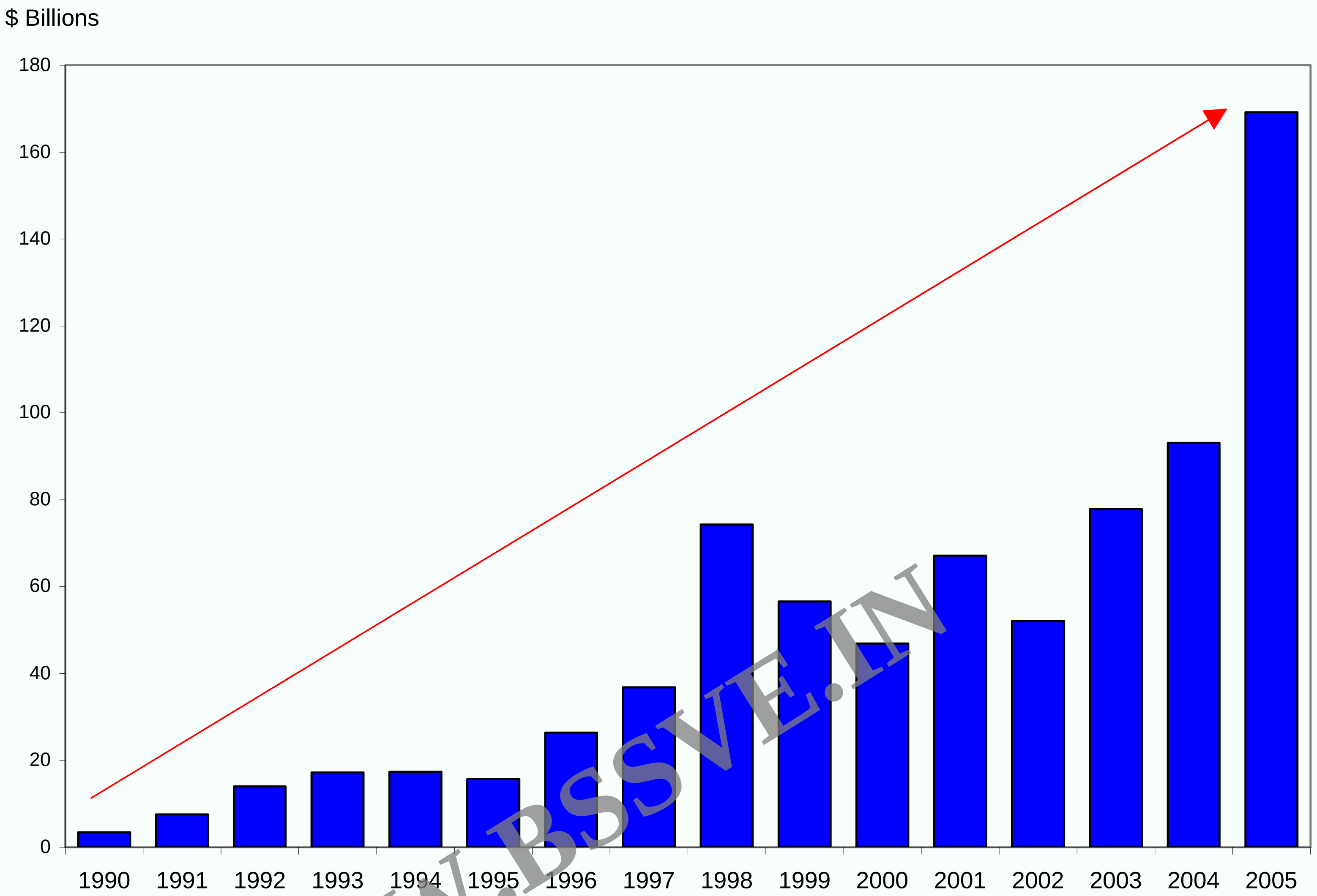
WWW.BSSVE.IN

Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Exhibit 20-2: CMBS Issuance, U.S., 1990-2005

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

20.2 CMBS Structure: Tranching & Subordination…

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Basic Structure **… A senior/subordinate structure in which the cash flow from the pool of underlying commercial mortgages is used to create distinct classes of securities; the pool is cut up into *tranches.***

Tranching cash flow claim priority involves two primary dimensions:

- ***Loan Retirement.* ➔ *Duration / Interest Rate Risk.***
- ***Credit Losses*. ➔ *Default Risk.***

In CMBS it is usually the default risk dimension that is most important (most commercial mortgages have "prepayment protection").

The opposite is true in RMBS, where duration is the prime concern, due to the greater prepayment risk in residential loans (RMBS pools have "default protection").

Also, often an *"IO"* class is "stripped" off of the other securities (e.g., from the excess of pool loan coupon interest over the A-Tranche coupon interest).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

An Aside … Prepayment Protection in Commercial Mortgages

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Due to their history as a prime investment for institutions interested in *"maturity matching"* (such as LICs), commercial mortgages have traditionally incorporated much more *"prepayment protection"* (aka *"call protection"*) than residential mortgages.

Four major types of prepayment protection, listed in order from most to least protective:

1. ***"Hard Lockout":*** **Forbids prepayment prior to loan maturity.**
2. ***"Defeasance":*** **Borrower must purchase T-Bond strips to provide lender with same cash flows as mortgage for remaining life of mortgage.* (T-Bond collateral substitutes property collateral, resulting in lower default risk, hence increased value for lender.)**
3. ***"Yield Maintenance Provision":*** **Borrower pays a "make whole" penalty to lender. Typical requirement would be penalty equal to PV of difference between loan interest and current T-Bond interest (for bond of maturity equal to remaining maturity on loan), with the PV calculated based on T-Bond yield as the discount rate.**
4. ***"Fixed Percentage Penalty Points":*** **Borrower pays stated percentage over the OLB on the loan.**

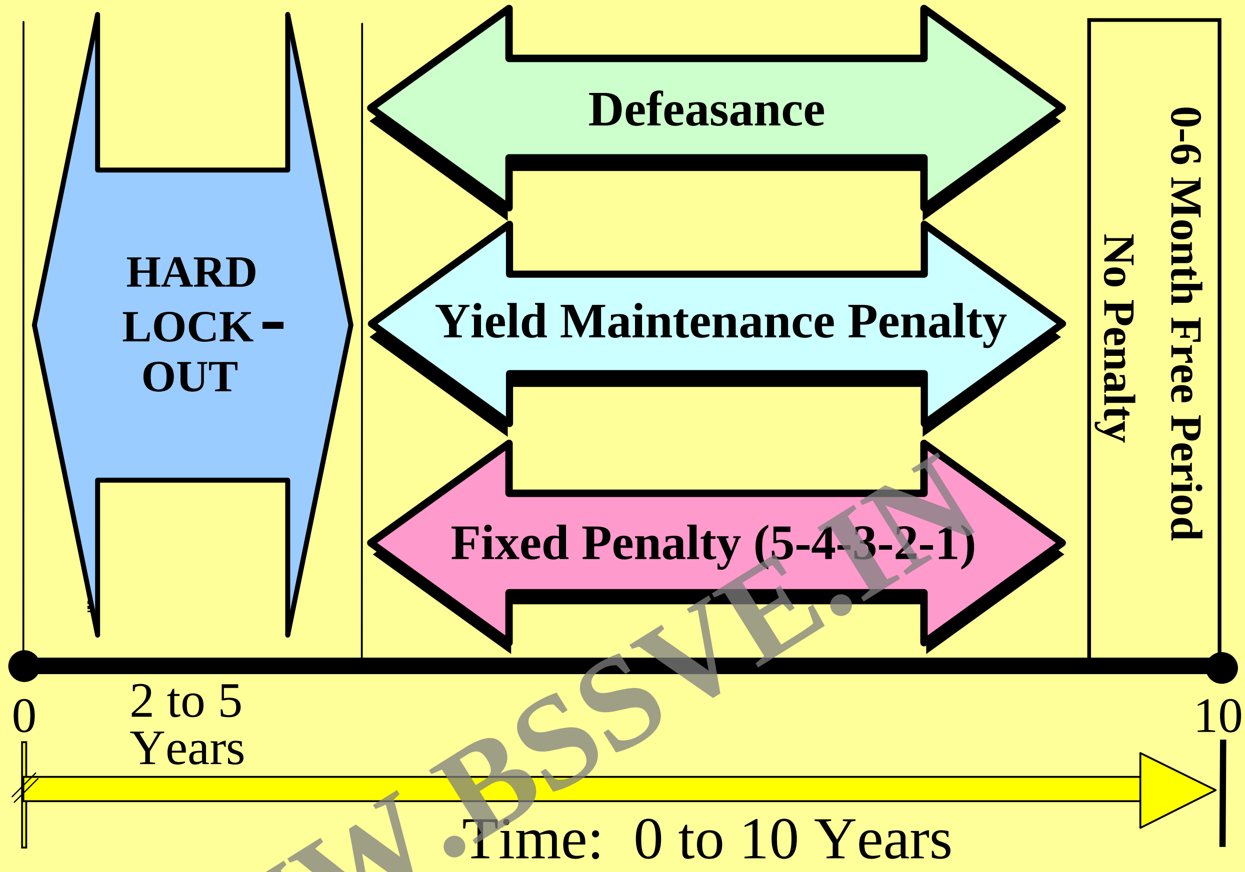
Note: Many loans mix two or more of the above. (e.g., lockout period followed by points penalty that declines with further age of loan.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Common Prepayment Penalties

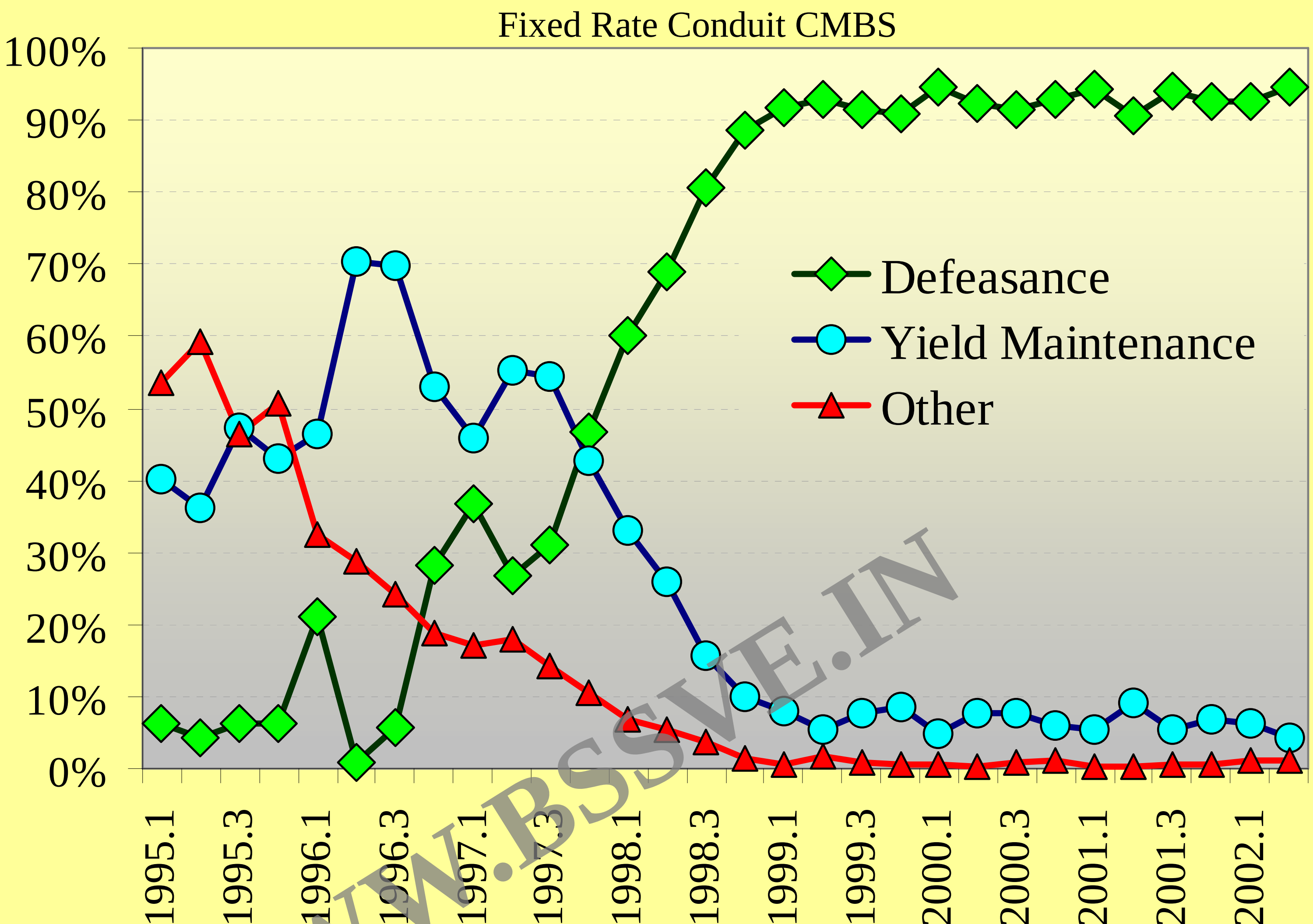


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Prepayment Penalties Over Time



Sources: Bear Stearns, Trepp, LLC

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Typical CMBS Tranching Structure:

Sequential Assignment of Credit Losses &Principal Repayments…

$100MM
Pool of Mortgages

$85MM
Investment Grade CMBS
Aaa/AAA
Aa/AA
A/A
Baa2/BBB

$11 MM
Non-Investment Grade CMBS
Ba/BB
B/B

$4 MM
Unrated CMBS

Default Risk

Last Loss — Loss Position — **First Loss**

Lowest Risk — Credit Risk — **Highest Risk**

Prepayment Risk/Maturity

First Prepay — Repmt Position — **Last Prepmt**

Shortest Maturity — Duration — **Longest Dur.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bsskillmission.in

20.2.1 A simple numerical example of tranching...

Underlying Pool Characteristics…

Consider a pool consisting of 10 commercial mortgages:

- **All 10 mortgages interest-only, annual payments in arrears.**
- **All 10 mortgages are non-recourse, with lockouts preventing prepayment.**
- **5 loans mature in 1 year, 5 in 2 years.**
- **Each loan par value (OLB) = $10 million.**
- **Each loan coupon (contract) int. rate = 10%.**
- **Collateral value = $142,857,000.**

***Therefore,* Underlying Pool:**

- **Total par value = $100 million,**
- ***"Weighted average maturity"* (WAM) = 1.5 years.**
- ***"Weighted average coupon"* (WAC) = 10%.**
- **LTV ratio = $100,000,000/$142,857,000 = 70%.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

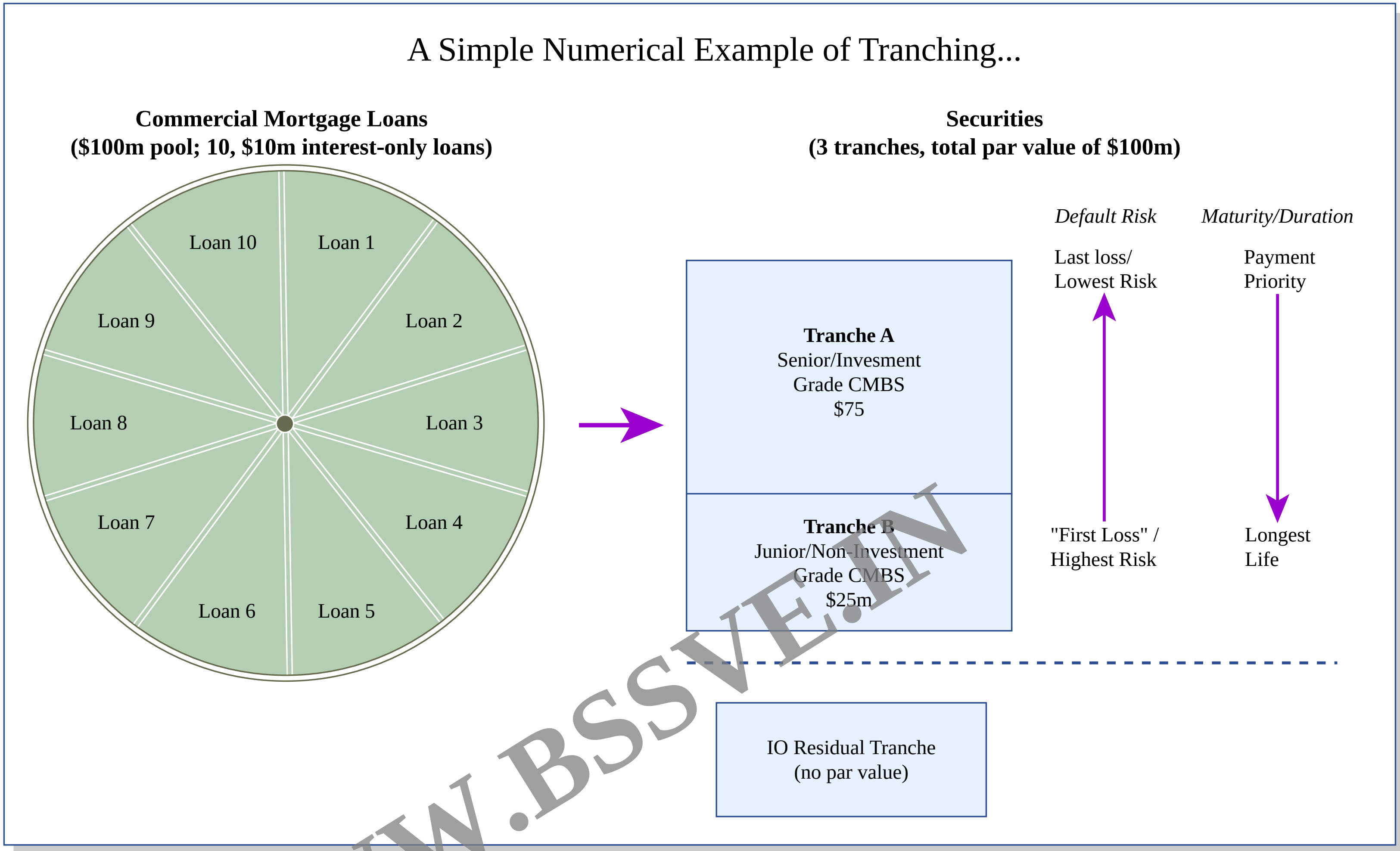


Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

20.2.1 A simple numerical example of tranching...

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

CMBS Structure of Securities in the Deal…

Three classes (tranches) are created based on the underlying pool, and sold into the bond (CMBS) market:

Class	Par Value (millions)	WAM (yrs.)	Credit Support	Coupon	YTM	Value as CMBS* (millions)
A	\$75	1.33	25%	8%	8%	\$75.00
B	\$25	2.00	0% (1st-loss)	10%	12%	\$24.15
IO	NA	1.25	NA	NA	14%	\$1.70
Pool	\$100	1.50	NA	10% (WAC)	NA	\$100.85

Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

A Tranche is "senior", "investment grade" securities:

- **Gets retired 1st (all five 1-yr loans liquidating pmts would go to A).**
- **25% credit support ←→ 25% of pool par value will be assigned credit losses (par value lost in default) *before* A tranche receives any credit losses (any reduction in par due to default). → Effective LTV for A tranche = (1-0.25)70% = 52.5%. (Underlying properties would have to lose 47.5% of their value before A tranche gets hit, since it is *most senior* tranche.)**
- **Shorter duration: WAM = (50/75)*1 + (25/75)*2 = 1.33 yrs.**
-

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Class	Par Value (millions)	WAM (yrs.)	Credit Support	Coupon	YTM	Value as CMBS* (millions)
A	$75	1.33	25%	8%	8%	$75.00
B	$25	2.00	0% (1st-loss)	10%	12%	$24.15
IO	NA	1.25	NA	NA	14%	$1.70
Pool	$100	1.50	NA	10% (WAC)	NA	$100.85

Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

B Tranche is "subordinated" ("non-investment grade" & "unrated") securities:

- **Much riskier than whole loan of 70% LTV, because loss of 47.5% of property value would wipe out B tranche, only cause 25% loss severity (1 - .525/.700) in loan.**
- **Longer duration: (WAM = (25/25)*2 = 2.00 yrs.**

"X Tranche" (IO security) has no par value:

- **Based on "extra interest" stripped from A tranche (security coupon = 8%, underlying pool WAC = 10%; ➔ "notional" par val.=$75 million, coupon = 2%, ➔ $1.5 million interest per yr.).**
- **Subordinated claim on interest in pool (receives only *residual* interest after other tranches coupons paid, thus exposed to default risk).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

20.2.1 A simple numerical example of tranching...

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Class	Par value (millions)	WAM (yrs.)	Credit Support	Coupon	YTM	Value as CMBS* (millions)
A	$75	1.33	25%	8%	8%	$75.00
B	$25	2.00	0% (1st - loss)	10%	12%	$24.15
IO	NA	1.25	NA	NA	14%	$1.70
Pool	$100	1.50	NA	10% (WAC)	NA	$100.85

Value as CMBS > Par Value

Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

*The value of each tranche is determined by taking the present value of contractual cash flows at the yield to maturity. For example, for tranche B,

$$Value = \frac{2.5}{1.12} + \frac{(25+2.5)}{1.12^2} = 24.15$$

Why do you suppose the B Tranche sells at a discount to its par value?...

Why do you suppose the X Tranche (IOs) requires such a high yield?...

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bsskillmission.in

Now suppose all loans pay as contracted except one of the 2-yr loans defaults in yr.2 paying no interest that year and recovering only $5 million in foreclosure sale proceeds. What will the ex post CMBS cash flows look like?...

Tranche (Par, Coupon)		Year 1 Prin. + Int. = Total CF	Year 2 Prin. + Int. = Total CF
A (75, 8 %)	Scheduled:	50 + 6 = 56	25 + 2 = 27
	Received:	50 + 6 = 56	25 + 2 = 27
B (25, 10 %)	Scheduled:	0 + 2.5 = 2.5	25 + 2.5 = 27.5
	Received:	0 + 2.5 = 2.5	20 + 2.0 = 22.0
10 (NA)	Scheduled:	0 + 1.5 = 1.5	0 + 0.5 = 0.5
	Received:	0 + 1.5 = 1.5	0 + 0.0 = 0.0
Pool (100, 10 %)	Scheduled:	50 + 10 = 60	50 + 5 = 55
	Received:	50 + 10 = 60	45 + 4 = 49

Class	Par value (millions)	WAM (yrs.)	Credit Support	Coupon	YTM	Value as CMBS* (millions)	Realized Yld. (IRR)**
A	$75	1.33	25%	8%	8%	$75.00	8%
B	$25	2.00	0% (1^{st} - loss)	10%	12%	$24.15	0.75%
lO	NA	1.25	NA	NA	14%	$1.70	-11.79%
Pool	$100	1.50	NA	10% (WAC)	NA	$100.85	NA

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

20.3 CMBS Rating and Yields…

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bsskillmission.in

Recall that **key** to well-functioning liquid public market in CMBS is ability of distant, passive investors, who have no local real estate expertise, to feel confident about the magnitude of default risk in the securities they are buying.

➔ Need **credit-rating** from an established bond rating agency.

Bond Credit Rating…

An **objective and expert assessment** of the approximate magnitude of **default risk**.

- In principle, any two bonds with the same credit rating (from the same agency) should have similar default risk

Rating: Moody's	Rating: S&P	Meaning
Aaa Aa	AAA AA	Highest quality (investment grade)
A Baa	A BBB	High quality (investment grade)
Ba B	BB B	Medium quality (speculative grade)
Caa & lower	CCC & lower	Poor quality, some issues in default (speculative to "junk" grades)
Unrated	Unrated	Too little information or too risky to rate (generally "junk" grade)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

20.3.2 Credit rating & CMBS structure: *real-world example from Morgan-Stanley*

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Proceeds	($)
Collateral Balance	1,000,000,000
Bond Balance	1,000,000,000
Bond Proceeds	1,040,778,425
Expenses	9,000,000
Net Profit	31,778,425

Yield	
Yield Frequency	Semi-Annual
Yield Day Count	30/360
WA Yield on Bonds	5.19%
WA Spread (bp)	115.34
Average Life (yrs)	9.02

Capital Structure

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L	M
Class	Rating	Sub Level (%)	Balance ($)	Coupon (%)	Price (%)	Yield (%)	Spread (bp)	Bench-mark	Ave. Life (yrs)	Principal Window (mos)	Pricing Scenario	Bond Proceeds ($)
A1	AAA/Aaa	17.000	171,208,000	4.16	100.21	4.12	30.0	S	5.70	116	0	171,559,792
A2	AAA/Aaa	17.000	658,792,000	4.94	100.49	4.90	32.0	S	9.71	1	0	662,045,156
B	AA/Aa2	14.000	30,000,000	5.01	100.50	4.97	39.0	S	9.71	1	0	30,149,951
C	A/A2	10.500	35,000,000	5.11	100.51	5.07	49.0	S	9.71	1	0	35,178,014
D	A-/A3	9.000	15,000,000	5.19	100.52	5.15	57.0	S	9.71	1	0	15,077,365
E	BBB/Baa2	6.500	25,000,000	5.47	100.54	5.43	85.0	S	9.71	1	0	25,135,433
F(1)	BBB-/Baa3	5.500	10,000,000	5.80	100.43	5.78	120.0	S	9.71	1	0	10,042,815
G	BB+/Ba1	4.000	15,000,000	5.24	83.03	7.82	365.0	T	9.71	1	0	12,454,629
H	BB/Ba2	3.500	5,000,000	5.24	80.14	8.32	415.0	T	9.71	1	0	4,006,954
J	BB-/Ba3	3.000	5,000,000	5.24	70.01	10.27	610.0	T	9.71	1	0	3,500,531
K	B+/B1	2.500	5,000,000	5.24	60.67	12.42	825.0	T	9.71	1	0	3,033,722
L	B/B2	2.000	5,000,000	5.24	57.80	13.17	900.0	T	9.71	1	0	2,890,186
M	B-/B3	1.750	2,500,000	5.24	53.41	14.42	1025.0	T	9.71	1	0	1,335,196
N	NR/NR	--	17,500,000	5.24	27.08	27.00	2282.8	T	9.71	1	0	4,738,836
X	AAA/Aaa	--	1,000,000,000	W	5.96	6.50	250.0	T	8.88	114	100CPY	59,629,845

Notes

1. Class F accrues interest at a rate equal to the weighted average net mortgage rate

Based on the following underlying pool and bond market yields…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Underlying Pool:

Collateral Characteristics

Collateral Type	No. of Loans	Principal Balance ($)	Gross Coupon	Servicing Fee	WAC	Seasoning	Orig. Amort	Orig. Term
Fixed Rate	100	1,000,000,000	5.90%	10 bps	5.80%	4 mos	360 mos	120 mos

Deal

Coll. Cut-off Date	01/01/2004
Dated Date	01/01/2004
First Payment Date	02/15/2004
Pricing Date	01/13/2004
Settlement Date	02/01/2004
Pay Frequency	Monthly

Bond Market Yield Curve, & Swap spreads…

Treasury Curve 12/29/2003	(%)
2 yr	1.85
5 yr	3.22
10 yr	4.23
30 yr	5.04

Swap Spreads 12/29/2003	Bps
2 yr	29.50
5 yr	40.75
10 yr	39.00
30 yr	31.25

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.3.2 Credit rating & CMBS structure: *real-world example continued …*

- **Obviously, this CMBS structure is considerably more complex than our previous highly simplified example**

- **Market yields reflect default risk (credit rating), as well as maturity in some cases (reflecting yield curve).**

- **Yields are quoted as spread to 10-yr T-Bonds for the higher yield (non-investment grade) tranches. In the past it was common to quote yields for all bond tranches/classes as spreads to Treasuries. Today, yields for higher-rated tranches are commonly quoted as spreads to similar-maturity "Swapped LIBOR", a fixed-interest-rate reflecting LIBOR risk (slight default risk, illiquidity risk comparable to CMBS AAA tranches).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

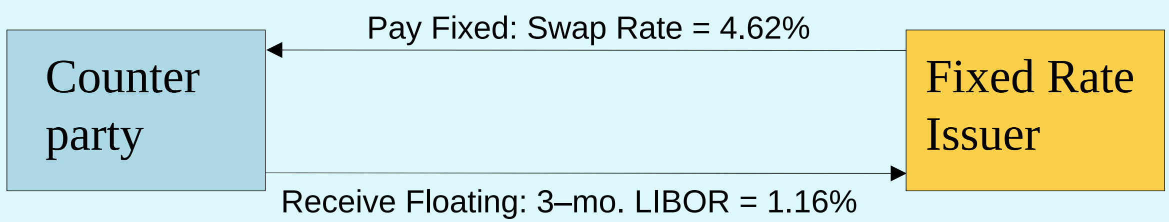
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

What is An Interest Rate Swap?

- The “pay fixed” payer wishes to swap a fixed rate cash flow to floating rate
- The counterparty wishes to receive fixed and pay float
- The "pay fixed” side agrees to pay the swap rate for 10 years of 4.62%
  - 10 year US treasury = 4.23%
  - 10 year swap spread = 39 bps
  - 10 year swap rate = 4.62% (4.23% + 0.39%)
- The swap rate is set equal to the PV of the forward LIBOR curve
- In return the pay fixed side will receive the 3 mos LIBOR
- Cash flows are “netted” each quarter
- The notional amount of the swap is NOT exchanged

Example of a 10 year Interest Rate Swap



Example: Assume a $100 million 10 year Interest Rate Swap

Period 1: Pay fixed amount = $100 m * (4.62%/4) = $1.155m

Pay float side amount = $100 m * (1.16%/4) = $0.29 m

Net amount due from pay fixed = 1.155 – 0.29 = $0.865 m

Period 2: Assume 3 mos LIBOR has increased to 2%

Pay fixed amount = $100 m * (4.62%/4) = $1.155m

Pay float side amount = $100 m * (2.0%/4) = $0.50 m

Net amount due from pay fixed = 1.155 – 0.50 = $0.655 m

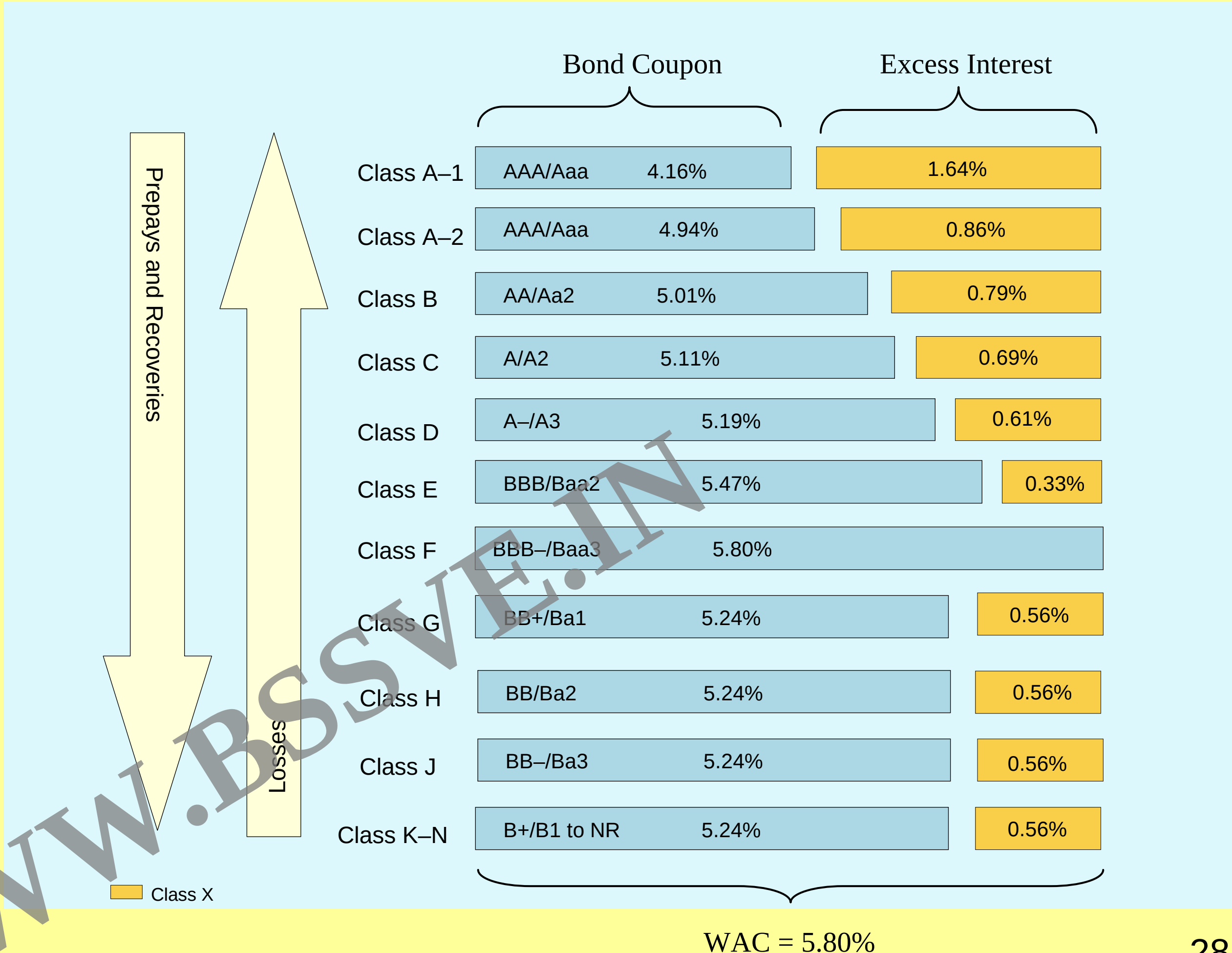
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Tranche coupons <= Pool coupon

I.G. coupons target sales @ par

- IO = Interest Only security, no principal amount
- WAC = weighted average coupon
- IOs created by stripping interest from a CMBS deal's various tranches (yellow)
- Size coupons on P&I bonds to create as close as possible to par value bonds as possible
- Difference between bond coupon and WAC of mortgage pool is "excess interest"
- Rated AAA by rating agencies because of seniority in the deal's cash flow
- IOs are risky bonds – exposed to defaults and to prepayments



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.3.2 Credit rating & CMBS structure... A Recent CMBS Deal [Exh. 20-9]

Morgan Stanley Capital I Trust, 2005-IQ10

Class	Amount ($Mil)	Rating (Moody's)	Rating (S&P)	Subord. (%)	Coupon (%)	Dollar Price	Yield (%)	Avg. Life (Years)	Spread (bp)
A-1	75.150	Aaa	AAA	20.00	4.914	100.249	4.801	2.99	S+10
A-1A	231.768	Aaa	AAA	20.00				8.68	
A-2	50.000	Aaa	AAA	20.00	5.126	100.549	5.007	4.97	S+23
A-3-1FL	75.000	Aaa	AAA	20.00	L+24	100.000		6.47	L+24
A-3-1	78.000	Aaa	AAA	20.00	5.251	100.547	5.169	6.47	S+35
A-3-2	50.000	Aaa	AAA	20.00	5.253	100.545	5.175	6.66	S+35
A-AB	75.000	Aaa	AAA	20.00	5.178	100.549	5.102	6.91	S+27
A-4A	527.250	Aaa	AAA	30.00	5.230	100.548	5.186	9.57	S+28
A-4B	75.322	Aaa	AAA	20.00	5.284	100.546	5.243	9.81	S+33
A-J	129.549	Aaa	AAA	11.63	5.446	100.547	5.305	9.89	S+39
B	30.938	Aa2	AA	9.63	5.495	100.548	5.357	9.96	S+44
C	11.601	Aa3	AA-	8.88	5.513	100.384	5.397	9.97	S+48
D	25.137	A2	A	7.25	5.513	99.855	5.467	9.97	S+55
E	13.535	A3	A-	6.38	5.513	99.181	5.557	9.97	S+64
F	19.335	Baa1	BBB+	5.13	5.513	97.697	5.777	10.31	S+85
G	11.602	Baa2	BBB	4.38	5.513	96.624	5.943	10.87	S+100
H	17.402	Baa3	BBB-	3.25	5.513	92.296	6.513	11.62	S+155
J	3.867	Ba1	BB+	3.00				12.06	
K	7.734	Ba2	BB	2.50				12.57	
L	5.801	Ba3	BB-	2.13				13.12	
M	5.801	B1	B+	1.75				14.12	
N	3.867	B2	B	1.50				14.56	
O	5.801	B3	B-	1.13				14.85	
P	17.403	NR	NR	0.00				17.99	
X-1(IO)	1,546.863*	Aaa	AAA		0.043	0.481	7.653	8.46	T+325
X-2(IO)	1,502.744*	Aaa	AAA		0.233	0.704	5.040	6.08	T+70
X-Y(IO)	139.729*	Aaa	AAA					9.10	

* Notional Amount

Source: Commercial Mortgage Alert, October 14, 2005.

Multiple AAA tranches

Mezzanine tranches

High yield tranches

Invst. grade bonds: BBB and above

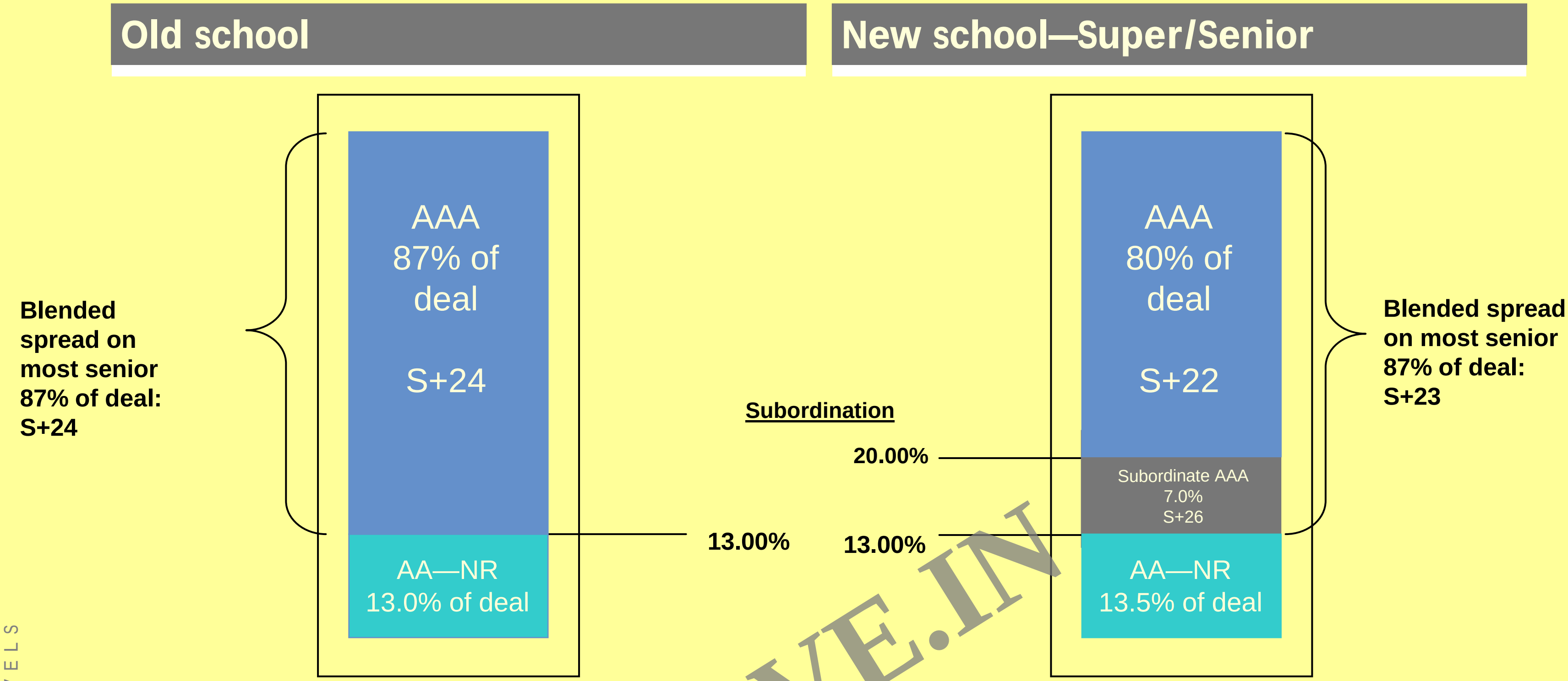
No coupon or yld shown → bonds are privately placed.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The new Super-Senior AAA's…



- Blended spread on the AAA's in the Super-senior scenario is better than what you could sell in the traditional AAA structure
- The increased credit support of the super senior (20% vs. 13%) structure has alleviated credit concerns surrounding the "frothiness" of the current lending environment as well the decline in credit support levels

CREDIT SUPPORT LEVELS

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The *credit-rating* a CMBS tranche receives is a function of the nature & risk of the underlying mortgage pool, plus the tranche's credit support …

• **e.g., a mortgage pool consisting of loans that have relatively low and homogeneous LTV ratios will not need as much credit support for a given credit-rating. Therefore, a larger proportion of the securities issued from such a pool can have higher credit-ratings, which means lower yields, thereby enabling the overall CMBS issue to obtain a higher average price and greater total proceeds.**

• **Holding the quality of the underlying mortgage pool constant, greater credit support will result in a higher rating for a given tranche.**

• **For example, an underlying pool with good quality information and a 60% LTV ratio might require only 15% credit support for a AAA rating, enabling 85% of the issue's total par value to go into senior tranches.**

• **In contrast, a more heterogeneous pool with an average LTV ratio of 75% and some questionable appraisals might require 45% credit support for a AA rating, allowing only 55% of the pool to be sold at a high-priced senior level.**

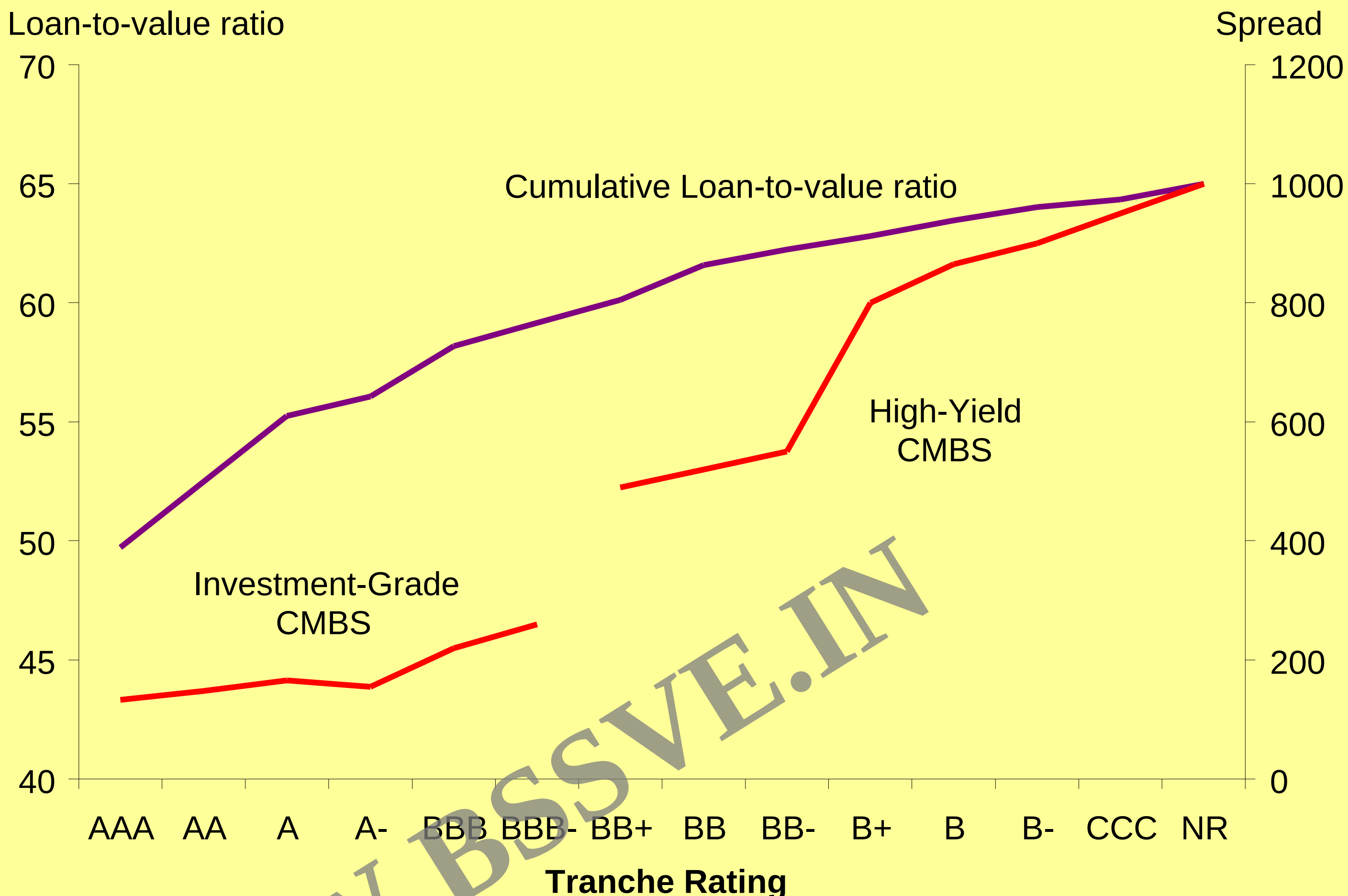
• **It is the job of the bond-rating agency to figure out how much credit support is required for a given credit-rating for each tranche in a CMBS issue. The CMBS issuer works with the rating agency in an iterative security design process to develop the structure of the issue.**

• **For example, if the rating agency requires 35% credit support for a AAA rating and 30% for a AA rating, it is then up to the CMBS issuer to decide whether to structure the senior tranche as a AAA-rated tranche containing 65% of the pool, or as a AA-rated tranche containing 70% of the pool.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Bond buyers draw a sharp distinction between investment-grade and high-yield



Source: JPMorgan Fleming

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

How the credit rating agencies decide on the amount of credit support required…

Basic Formula: Foreclosure Frequency X Loss Severity = Loss Coverage

The loss coverage implied by this formula must be provided by credit enhancement.

Example: Consider a pool of mortgages that the issuers want to qualify for a Aa2 / AA (double-A) rating.
The rating agency decides on a sustainable cash flow, then applies the debt service coverage ratio that results, say 1.25.
If a portfolio were subjected to a double-A level recession (for point of reference, a double-A recession is comparable to the dislocations in the New England real estate market in 1989-1992), it might experience:

Foreclosure Frequency of 50%

Loss Severity on the sale of foreclosed property of 50%

Then 0.5 X 0.5 = 0.25 = 25%

This portfolio thus requires 25% credit enhancement to qualify the mortgages with a 1.25 DSCR for an Aa2/AA rating.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

NOTE: In RTC bonds, total credit enhancement often included several components, e.g.,
Cash reserve fund + Overcollateralization + Subordination (after A-rated classes)

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Example:

Table 4-A. $100 Million CMBS:
Hypothetical Tranche Structure

Rating	Size of Class	Subordination	Loss Severity X Loss Frequency	= Loss Coverage
Aaa/AAA	$70 MM	30%	60% X 50% = 0.60 X 0.50 = 0.30	= 30%
Aa2/AA	$5 MM	25%	50% X 50% = 0.50 X 0.50 = 0.25	= 25%
A2/A	$5 MM	20%	50% X 40% = 0.50 X 0.40 = 0.20	= 20%
Baa2/BBB	$5 MM	15%	39% X 38.5% = 0.39 X 0.385 = 0.15	= 15%
Ba2/BB	$6 MM	9%	30% X 30% = 0.30 X 0.30 = 0.09	= 9%
B2/B	$5 MM	4%	20% X 20% = 0.20 X 0.20 = 0.04	= 4%
NR	$4 MM	First Loss	NONE	

Roughly speaking…

- **Each SeverityXFreq combi above is associated with a probability of occurrence (based on economy, R.E.mkt, pool quality [e.g., LTV], etc)**
- **Those probabilities combined w coverage ➔ expected losses for ea tranche.**
- **Those expctd losses ➔ yield degradation assoc w given credit rating.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Historical Commercial Mortgage Defaults

- Esaki, L'Heureux, Snyderman—ELS Study (1999, update in 2002)
- Tracked insurance company commercial mortgage defaults from '72–'00
  - Originated from '72–'95
  - Tracked performance through '00

  - Lifetime average default rate was 18%
  - Highest default rate for any origination cohort was 32% in 1986

  - Loss severity averaged 34% on liquidated loans
  - Approximately 50% defaulted loans liquidated

- Basic formula rating agencies use to figure out credit support:
  - Default frequency * Loss Severity = Expected Loss

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

How does the average conduit capital structure compare to the historical commercial mortgage delinquency experience?

Are subordination levels too high? Too low?

Based on the ELS study AAA and AA bonds are sized to withstand a repeat of the late 1980s and not suffer any principal losses

The single A and BBB bonds will not suffer losses under an average stress scenario

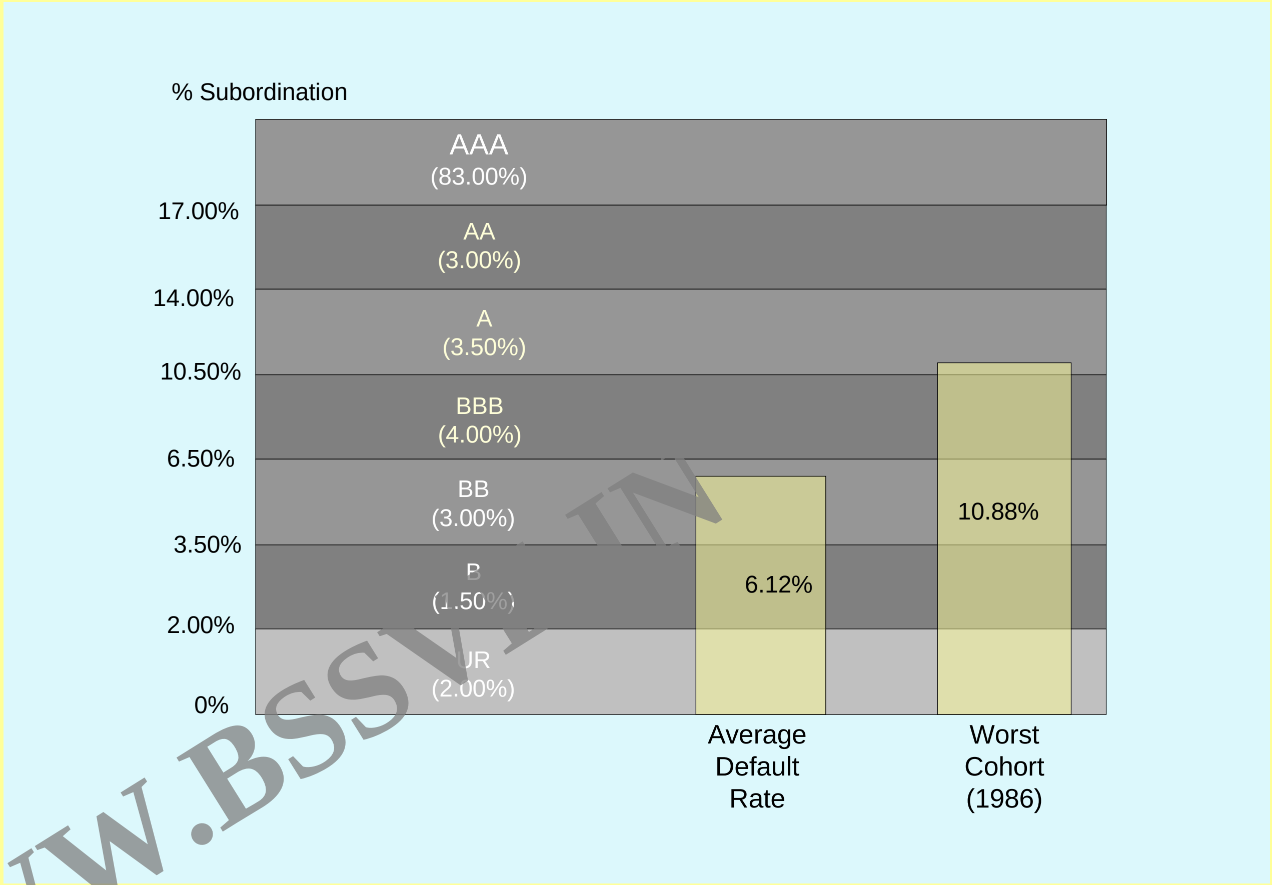
- **18% default x 34% loss severity = 6.12% loss**

Single As and BBB's suffer losses based on experience of the worst origination cohort

- **32% x 34% = 10.88%**

Conduit Capital Structure

vs. ELS Study



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.3.3 Rating CMBS tranches...

Credit-rating agencies employ:

- **Statistical and analytical techniques,**
- **Qualitative investigation (inclu legal & mgt assessments, due diligence),**
- **Common sense.**

The issuer's track record is considered as well as the pool of loans & the underlying property collateral.

Traditional underwriting measures such as LTV ratio and DCR are examined for the pool as a whole.

Some of the larger mortgages in the pool are examined individually.

Pool *aggregate* measures (weighted average) are considered.

Pool *heterogeneity* is also considered:

- **Dispersion in LTV & DCR,**
- **Diversification of collateral (by property type, geographic location).**

Diversity & heterogeneity of the mortgages within a pool can matter as much as the average characteristics of the pool, esp. for lower-rated tranches:

- **e.g., Diversification → *Reduced* default risk for *senior* trances; *Increased* default risk for *lower* tranches (esp. first-loss). *Why?*...**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.3.3 Rating CMBS tranches (cont.)…

Variables that can be important in analyzing the credit quality of a mortgage pool and the various tranches that can be carved out of it, in either quantitative or qualitative analysis, include:

- **Overall average LTV ratio & DCR**
- **Dispersion (heterogeneity) in LTV and DCR**
- **Quality of LTV and DCR information**
- **Property types in the pool**
- **Property ages and lease expirations**
- **Geographical location of properties**
- **Loan sizes & total number of loans**
- **Loan maturities**
- **Loan terms (e.g., amortization, floating rates, prepayment, recourse)**
- **Seasoning (age) of the loans**
- **Amount of pool overcollatalization or credit enhancement**
- **Legal structure & servicer relationships**
- **Number of borrowers & cross-collateralization**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.3.3 Rating CMBS tranches (cont.)…

Rating agencies (and consultants working for them) employ:

- **Econometric models of commercial mortgage default probability (e.g., logit, probit binary choice models, proportional hazard models).**
- **Empirical estimates of conditional loss severity.**
- **Monte Carlo simulation of interest rates, property market, and credit losses, to "*stress test*" the pool and the various tranches that may be defined based on it.**

Because of the importance of the credit-rating function in determining the value and hence financial feasibility of a CMBS issue, the *rating agencies play a quasi-regulatory role in the CMBS market*.

(This is much like the role played by FNMA, FHLMC and GNMA as the dominant secondary market buyers and security issuers in the RMBS market.)

The result is greater *standardization* of commercial mortgages, especially smaller loans of the type that are most likely to be issued by conduits.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.3.4 CMBS Yield Spreads and the Capital Market

Yield spreads **reflect the capital market's evaluation of default risk in CMBS tranches. As noted previously, spreads are quoted in two ways,**

"Yield spread" = CMBS yield – T-Bond yield

or,

"Yield spread" = CMBS yield – Swap yield

1. **Treasury Spread**
2. **Swap Spread**

(where "Swap Yield" is the swapped LIBOR yld, for fixed-rate LIBOR of same maturity as CMBS WAM.)

The Treasury spread can be expressed in terms of the swap spread as follows:

(CMBS yld – T-Bond yld) = (CMBS yld – Swap yld) + (Swap yld – T-Bond yld)

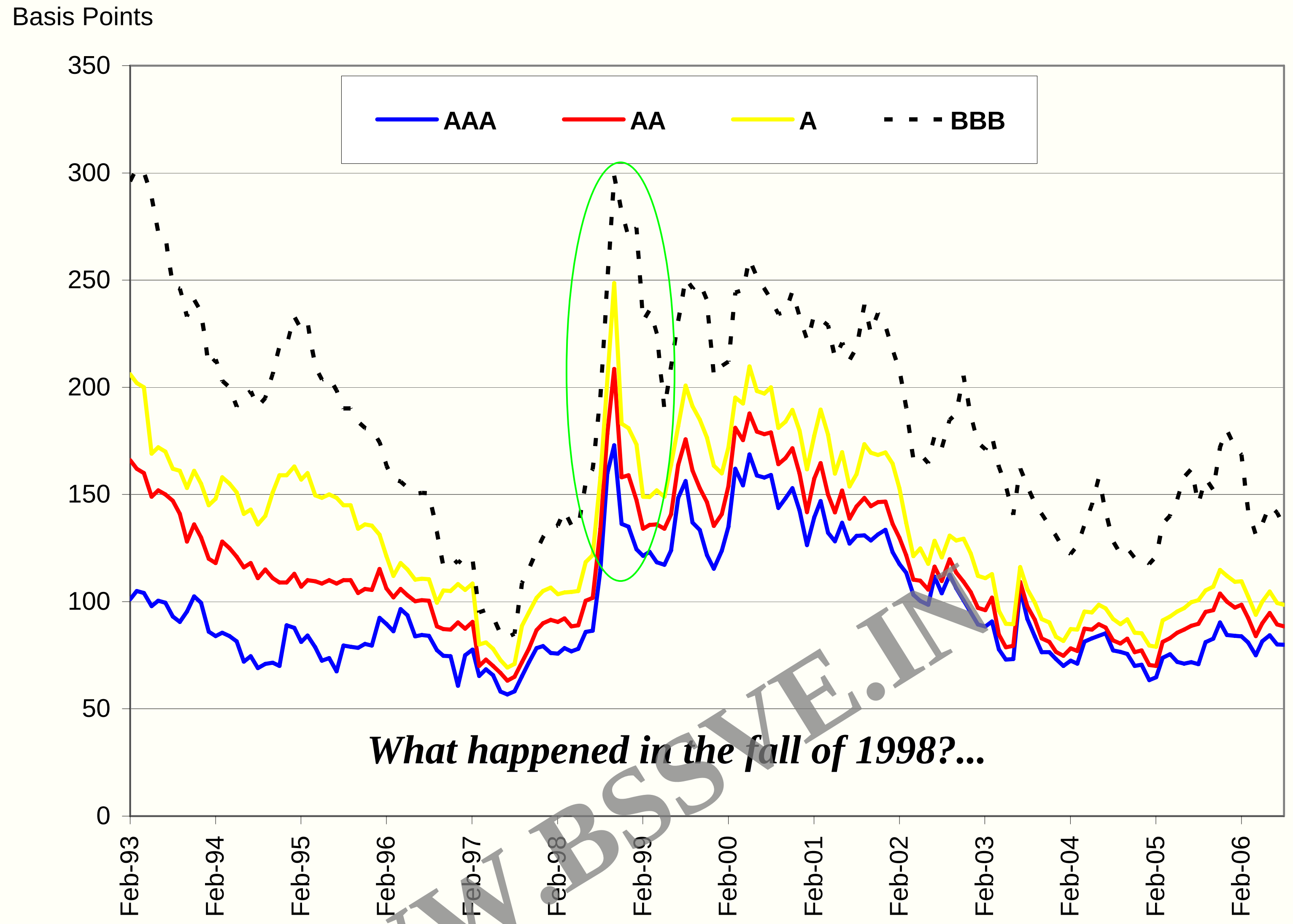
- **Yield spreads can change over time, especially for the higher-risk tranches.**
- **When mkt perceives a threat to credit quality (e.g., recession, overbuilding), spreads widen, more so for lower-rated tranches (due to greater exposure to default risk and expected magnitude of conditional credit losses).**
- **A famous and dramatic example of this occurred in 1998 . . .**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Investment Grade CMBS Yields: Spread (basis points) over 10-yr Treasury Yield



Source: JP Morgan

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The 1998 crisis may have been a *"textbook example"* of how the public capital markets can help to effectively regulate the flow of capital to the real estate sector: the "negative feedback loop" in the real estate system described in Chapter 2…

- **The jump in yields for lower-rated CMBS depicted in Exhibit 20-10 effectively eliminated the market for new issues of CMBS by the fall of 1998:**
  - **Commercial property investors and developers who had been planning to borrow money using the CMBS market as an indirect source of funds (e.g., through conduit mortgages), would have to face interest rates so high, and/or LTV ratio limits so low, that the financial feasibility of their investments and developments would be called into question.**
  - **(REIT share prices also tumbled in 1998, temporarily also eliminating new REIT equity issues as a source of capital for real estate.)**

➔ As a result, the *flow of capital* reaching the real estate sector was cut back.

This reduction in capital flow put some breaks on new construction, directly or indirectly resulting in less new space supply coming into the system than otherwise would have been the case at that time.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

A technical result of the 1998 experience is that investment grade CMBS spreads are now typically quoted relative to LIBOR Swaps, rather than Treasury Bonds.

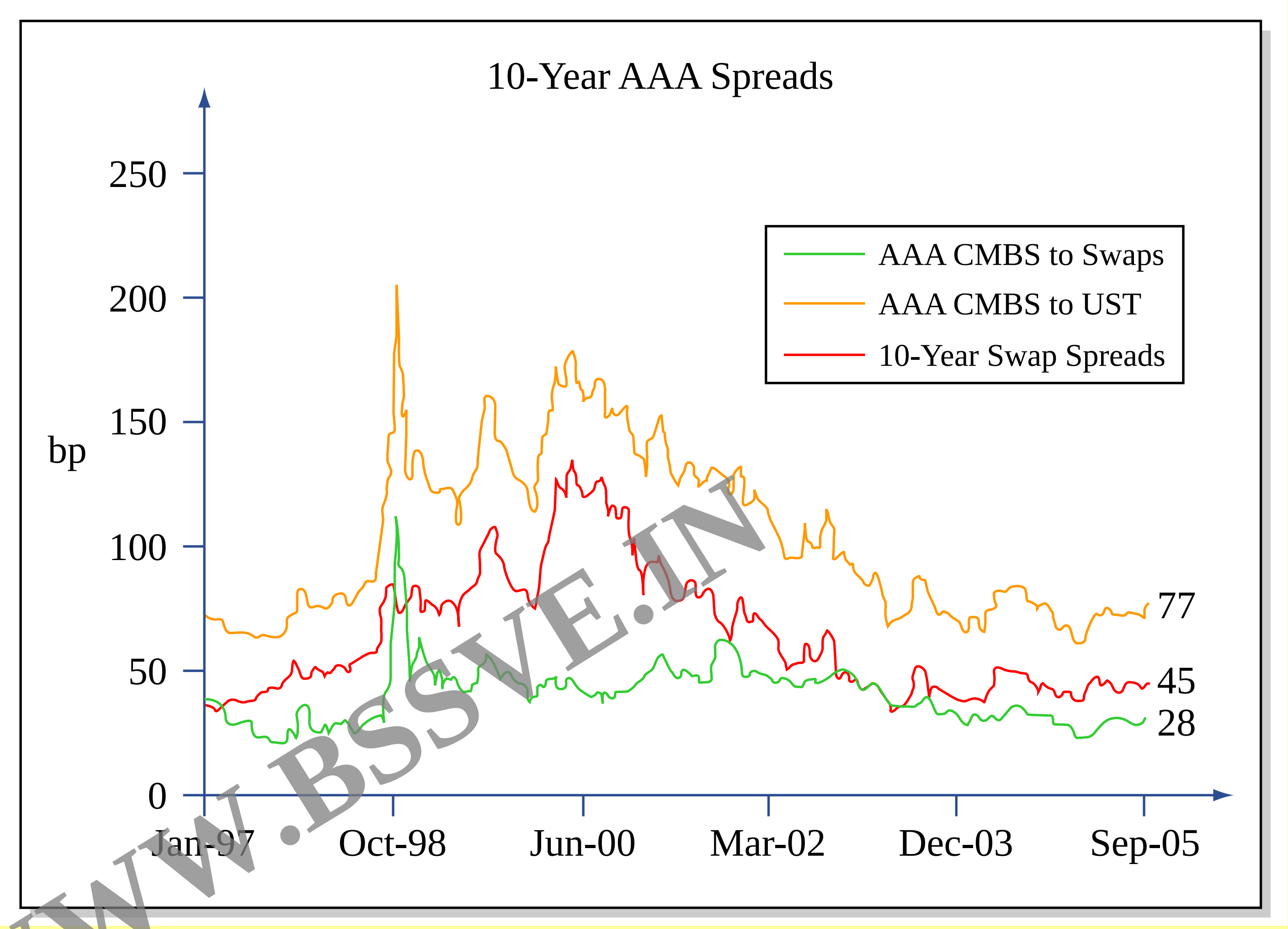


Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

CMBS Spreads to Treasury and Swap Benchmarks (example numbers as of late 2005)

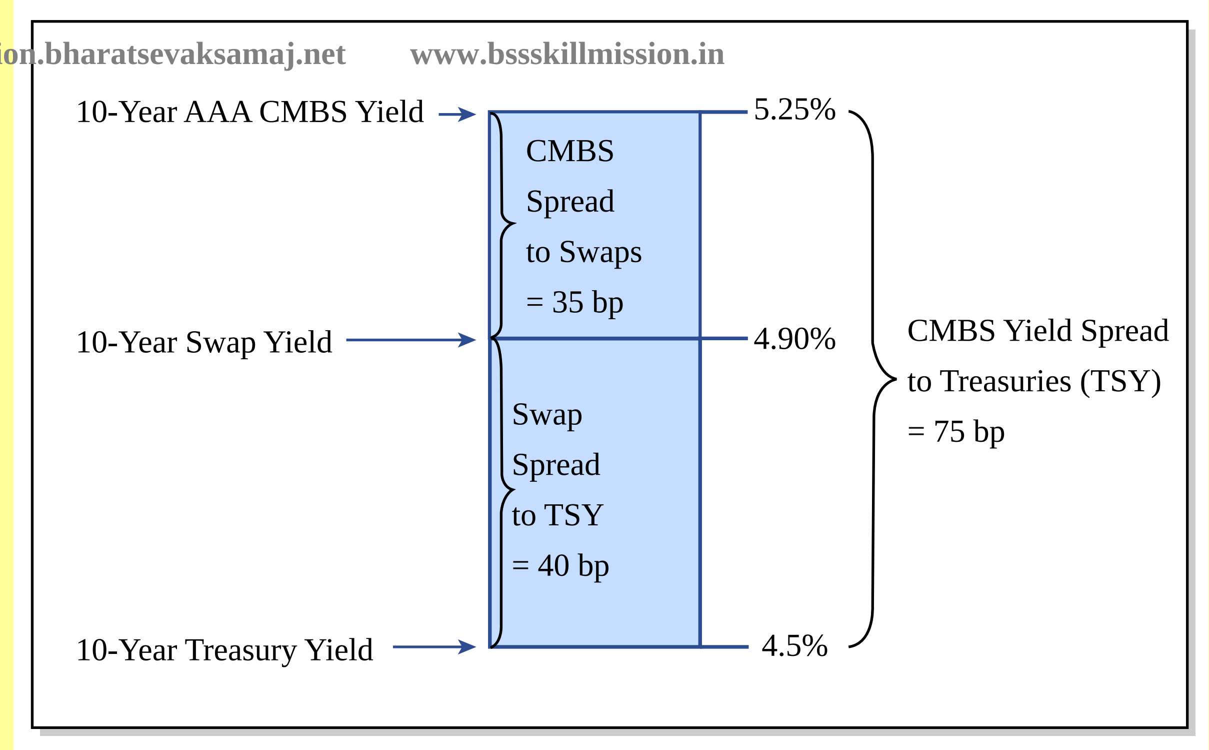


Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

Swap spreads reflect credit risk in fixed income-markets in general, that is not real estate specific. The CMBS spread to the fixed swap rate then adds the incremental risks specific to CMBS; the CMBS spread above Tsy reflects both.

LIBOR Swaps contain a little bit of *default risk* (more than T-Bonds, Less than CMBS AAA), but *"liquidity risk"* similar to CMBS AAA tranche.

=> Swap spreads tend to be highly correlated with CMBS spreads, and as a result CMBS players use swaps to hedge when accumulating loans to securitize.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

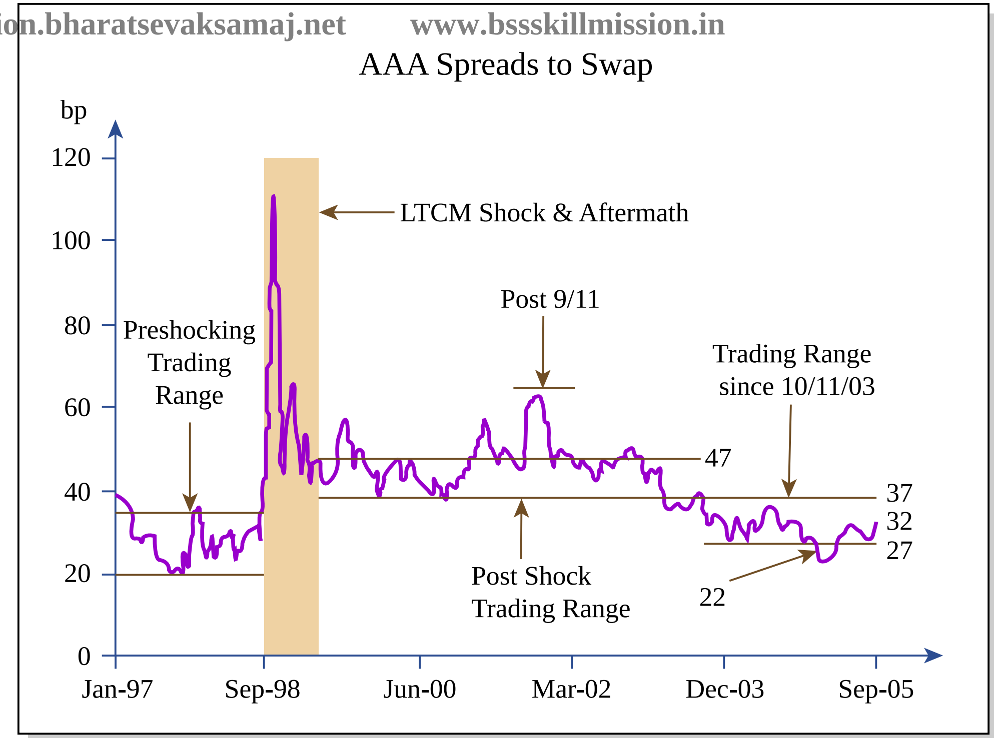


Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

The difference is not so much a perception of greater default risk *per se*, but greater *"liquidity risk"* (difficulty selling securities at full value during *"events"*, times of shock or crisis in the financial markets), even though the underlying credit quality of the pool may be relatively unaffected.

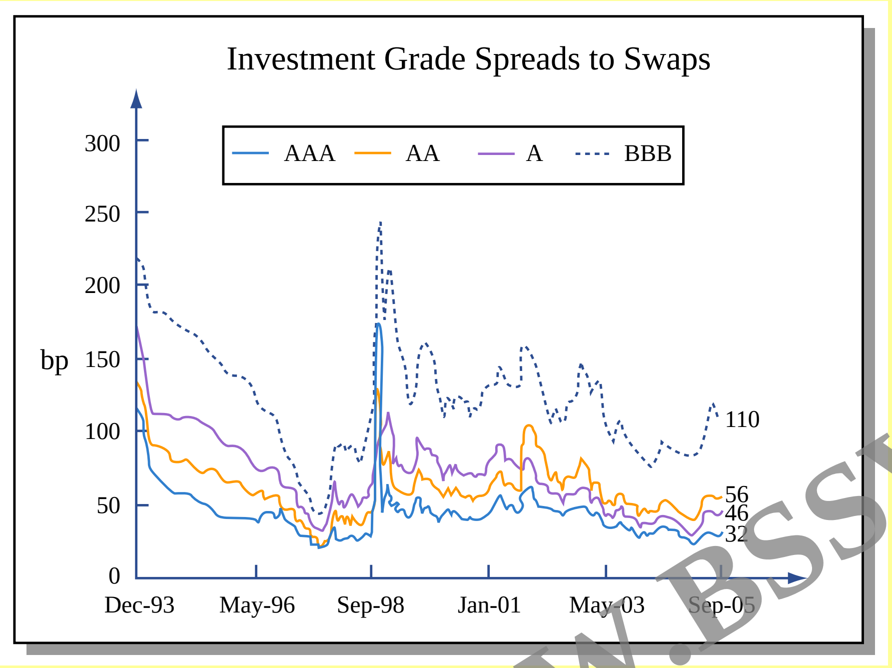
(Of course, default risk must underlie this type of liquidity risk at a deeper level, because U.S. T-Bonds do not suffer from liquidity risk, presumably because they are free of any default risk, so investors feel confident pricing them even during financial crises. This is also facilitated by the depth and breadth of the T-Bond market, the sheer quantity of homogeneous securities issued. For both these reasons, T-Bonds are the recipient of a *"flight to quality"*.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The 1998 experience was a major event in the process of the CMBS market maturing and "*cutting its teeth*", the first major crisis faced by the market. Yield spreads seem to have made a permanent (?) adjustment since then…



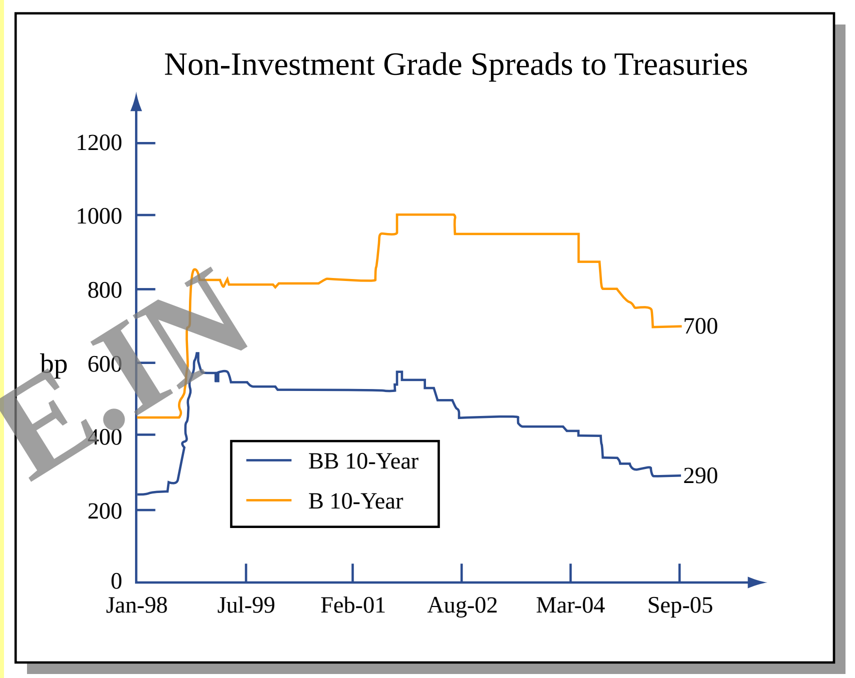


Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Spreads have recently come down to below pre-crisis (of 98) levels…

CMBS Mkt Yld Spreads over 10-yr T-Bonds			
	Dec.2004	Dec.1998	Apr-98
AAA	70	136	77
AA	77	161	88
A	85	186	105
BBB	127	275	140
BB	325	575	250
B	770	825	450

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Credit support levels…too high, too low, just right?

Weighted-average fixed-rate conduit CMBS subordination (%)

	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004
AAA	31.5	30.3	28.8	27.0	22.2	21.0	20.7	16.5	13.7
AA	25.3	24.1	23.7	22.3	17.8	17.4	16.1	13.7	11.1
A	19.7	18.5	18.7	17.3	13.7	12.9	12.3	10.0	8.1
BBB	14.8	13.3	12.6	12.3	9.6	9.1	8.1	6.7	4.9
BBB-	12.6	11.5	10.9	10.5	8.3	7.6	7.2	5.2	3.6
BB	7.9	6.0	5.8	6.1	4.5	4.6	4.4	3.5	2.7
B	3.3	3.0	3.2	2.9	2.1	2.4	2.2	1.9	1.6

Source: JPMorgan Research

CREDIT SUPPORT LEVELS

- Subordination levels have fallen steadily since the late 1990s and took another sharp drop in 2004. How low can they go?
- However, we have probably hit a plateau for a short while given the “frothiness” of the current lending environment

WWW.BSSVE.IN

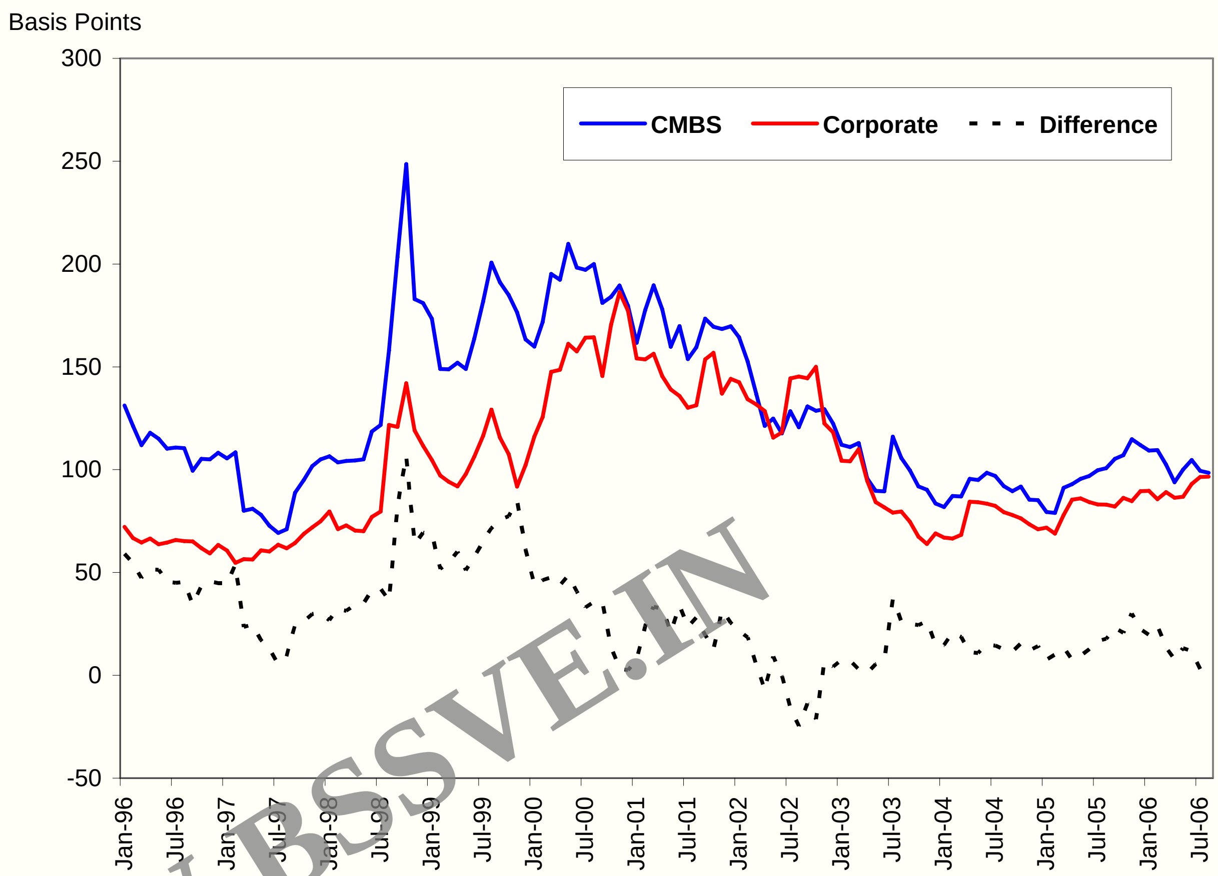
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

20.3.5 CMBS versus corporate bond spreads

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bsskillmission.in

Throughout much of their early history, CMBS yields generally exceeded those on similar maturity corporate bonds of equal credit rating.

CMBS vs Corporate Bond Market Yield Spreads in Comparable Maturity A-rated Securities:



Source: JP Morgan and Lehman

Why would this be?...

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

20.3.5 CMBS versus corporate bond spreads

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

CMBS are "different animals" compared to corporate bonds:

1. ***Prepayment Risk:*** Most U.S. commercial mortgs have "prepayment protection", but some do not (or it is imperfect, or goes away). ➔ Some CMBS pools contain mortgages that are more like callable corporate bonds, resulting in a yield premium to reflect the prepayment risk faced by the investor. Such a yield premium would affect spreads for all tranches, but especially for senior tranches, given the typical principal payback priority structure.
2. ***Agency and Extension Risk:*** In the event of default in CMBS pools, a conflict of interest tends to exist between investors in senior versus junior tranches. The former want immediate foreclosure, while the latter tend to prefer a workout and extension of loan term. The authority to decide whether to foreclose or exercise forebearance is vested in the *"special servicer"*, who is usually effectively controlled by the junior tranche holders (after all, they stand to lose or gain the most from how the default is handled). ➔ Foreclosure/workout decision cannot be expected to be handled optimally from the senior tranche holders' perspective. ➔Higher yield in the senior tranches. No such conflict of interest exists in typical corporate bonds because there is only one class of investor.
3. ***Credit Information Quality and Going-concern Risk & Liquidity Implications:*** Bonds backed by large publicly-traded corporations have available more on-going information relevant to the credit risk of the borrower. Also, the public corporation is a single going-concern that typically knows it will need to return to the bond market again, probably regularly in the near and long-term future. It therefore must carefully consider its reputation in the bond market, and this makes it less likely to default on its bonds. Rating agencies and investors were initially more "in the dark" about the credit risk of the typical CMBS issue than they are with the typical corporate bond. This concern was (still is?) especially relevant for the lower-rated tranches.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

20.3.5 CMBS versus corporate bond spreads

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

- Such differences as these between CMBS and corporate bonds presumably explain the difference in yields for otherwise similar maturity bonds with the same credit-rating.

- The higher CMBS spreads cannot be presumed to give CMBS investors "something for nothing", that is, a better risk-adjusted expected return than corporate bonds.

- Also, CMBS were still a new type of security in the 1990s. The capital markets were still learning about the nature of their risk and return. The CMBS industry seems to be evolving toward the mitigation of some of the differences noted here, esp. for more senior tranches. There is mounting evidence that the spread between CMBS and equivalent corporate bonds has been recently narrowing…

History seems to be proving the 3rd bullet point true.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

- Historically BBB CMBS has traded wide (cheap) to BBB corporates
- In 2003-04 BBB CMBS traded on top of BBB corporates

Since 2002 there has been very little spread between CMBS and Corporate I.G. yields.

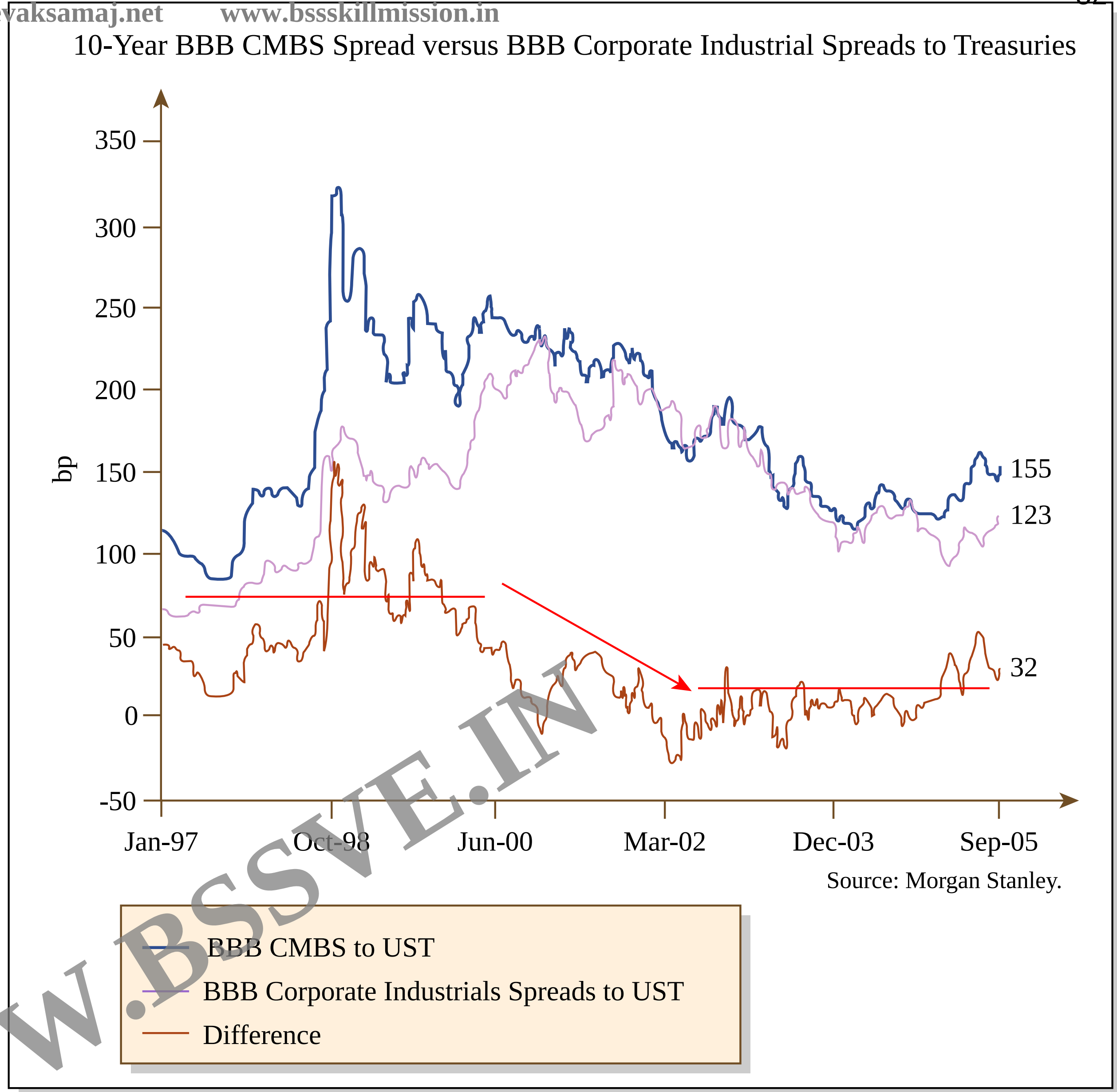


Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

20.4 CMBS Borrower Considerations

• Borrowers must understand that REMIC regulations limit the ability of servicers to change mortgage loan documents once a loan is securitized …

→ CMBS is a relatively inflexible; post-loan closing, it is difficult to modify the collateral (i.e. property), ***unless planned for and included in the loan documents at the time of closing*****.**

→ CMBS loans are generally not well suited for properties with significant expansion possibilities and/or redevelopment potential.

• CMBS provides relatively standardized, cookie-cutter loans.

→ Not for borrowers looking for a customized loan or relationship-based lending

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Ch.20 CMBS Summary:

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

- CMBS have unique investment characteristics (relatively little prepayment risk, relatively high yields) that appeal to important classes of investors, thereby increasing the capital available to real estate, and improving the efficiency of the functioning of the capital market for investors.

- Variety in the risk and return attributes of the securities carved out of a mortgage pool allow different tranches to appeal to different types of investors.

- The CMBS market is another example of how investor heterogeneity drives the investment industry.

- Typically, the investment-grade tranches that make up the bulk of a typical CMBS issue find ready buyers in the form of conservative institutions such as pension funds, life insurance companies, and bond mutual funds.

- The market for the more risky speculative and junk tranches is much thinner.

- Major buyers and holders of the lower tranches are aggressive investors willing to take on risk for high expected returns, and who typically have specialized knowledge and expertise regarding commercial property risk.

- Such investors have included the investment banks and conduits issuing the CMBS, the "special servicers" who are charged with taking over defaulted loans in the pool to attempt "workouts" with the borrowers, and specialized mortgage REITs .

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Chapter 21

Modern Portfolio Theory

&

Chapter 22

Equilibrium Asset Pricing

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

21.2 Basic Mean-Variance Portfolio Theory

"MODERN PORTFOLIO THEORY"

(aka "Mean-Variance Portfolio Theory", or “Markowitz Portfolio Theory” – Either way: “MPT” for short)

- **DEVELOPED IN 1950s (by MARKOWITZ, SHARPE, LINTNER)**

(Won Nobel Prize in Economics in 1990.)

- **WIDELY USED AMONG PROFESSIONAL INVESTORS**

- **FUNDAMENTAL DISCIPLINE OF PORTFOLIO-LEVEL INVESTMENT STRATEGIC DECISION MAKING.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

I. *REVIEW OF STATISTICS ABOUT PERIODIC TOTAL RETURNS:*

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

(Note: these are all "time-series" statistics: measured across time, not across assets within a single point in time.)

"1st Moment" Across Time (measures "central tendency"):

"MEAN", used to measure:

- ☞ Expected Performance ("ex ante", usually arithmetic mean: used in portf ana.)
- ☞ Achieved Performance ("ex post", usually geometric mean)

"2nd Moments" Across Time (measure characteristics of the deviation around the central tendancy). They include…

1) "STANDARD DEVIATION" (aka "volatility"), which measures:

- ☞ Square root of variance of returns across time.
- ☞ "Total Risk" (of exposure to asset if investor not diversified)

2) "COVARIANCE", which measures "Co-Movement", aka:

- ☞ "Systematic Risk" (component of total risk which cannot be "diversified away")
- ☞ Covariance with investor's portfolio measures asset contribution to portfolio total risk.

3) "CROSS-CORRELATION" (just "correlation" for short). Based on contemporaneous covariance between two assets or asset classes. Measures how two assets "move together":

- ☞ important for Portfolio Analysis.

4) "AUTOCORRELATION" (or "serial correlation": Correlation with itself across time), which reflects the nature of the "Informational Efficiency" in the Asset Market; e.g.:

- ☞ Zero ➔ "Efficient" Market (prices quickly reflect full information; returns lack predictability) ➔ Like securities markets (approximately).
- ☞ Positive ➔ "Sluggish" (inertia, inefficient) Market (prices only gradually incorporate new info.) ➔ Like private real estate markets.
- ☞ Negative ➔ "Noisy" Mkt (excessive s.r. volatility, price "overreactions") ➔ Like securities markets (to some extent).

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

"Picture" of 1st and 2nd Moments . . .

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

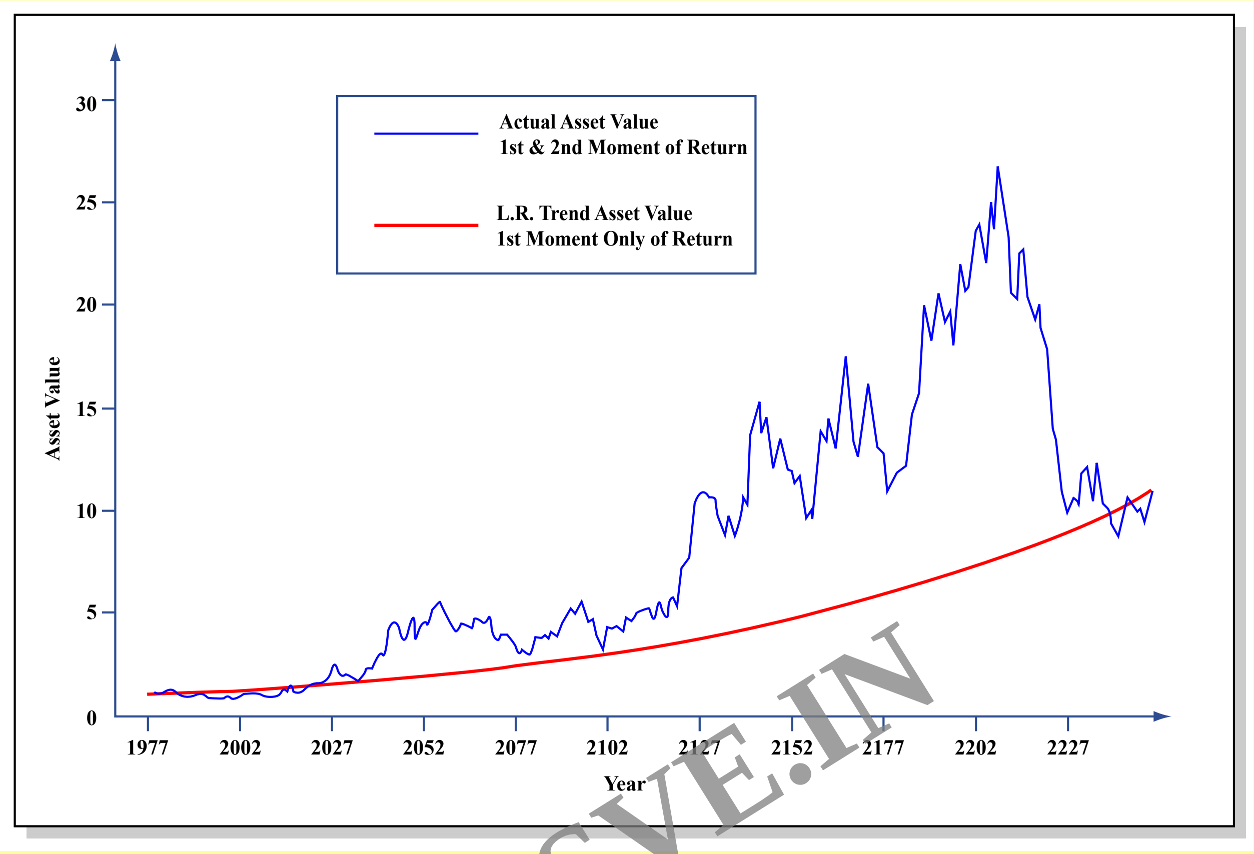


Figure by MIT OCW.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

First Moment is "Trend“. Second Moment is "Deviation" around trend.

Food for Thought Question:

IF THE TWO LINES ABOVE WERE TWO DIFFERENT ASSETS, WHICH WOULD YOU PREFER TO INVEST IN, OTHER THINGS BEING EQUAL? . . .

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Historical statistics, annual periodic total returns:
Stocks, Bonds, Real Estate, 1970-2003…

	S&P500	LTG Bonds	Private Real Estate
Mean (arith)	12.7%	9.7%	9.9%
Std.Deviation	17.5%	11.8%	9.0%
Correlations:			
S&P500	100%	27.2%	16.6%
LTG Bonds		100%	-21.0%
Priv. Real Estate			100%

1st Moments

2nd Moments

PORTFOLIO THEORY IS A WAY TO CONSIDER BOTH THE 1ST & 2ND MOMENTS (& INTEGRATE THE TWO) IN INVESTMENT ANALYSIS.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

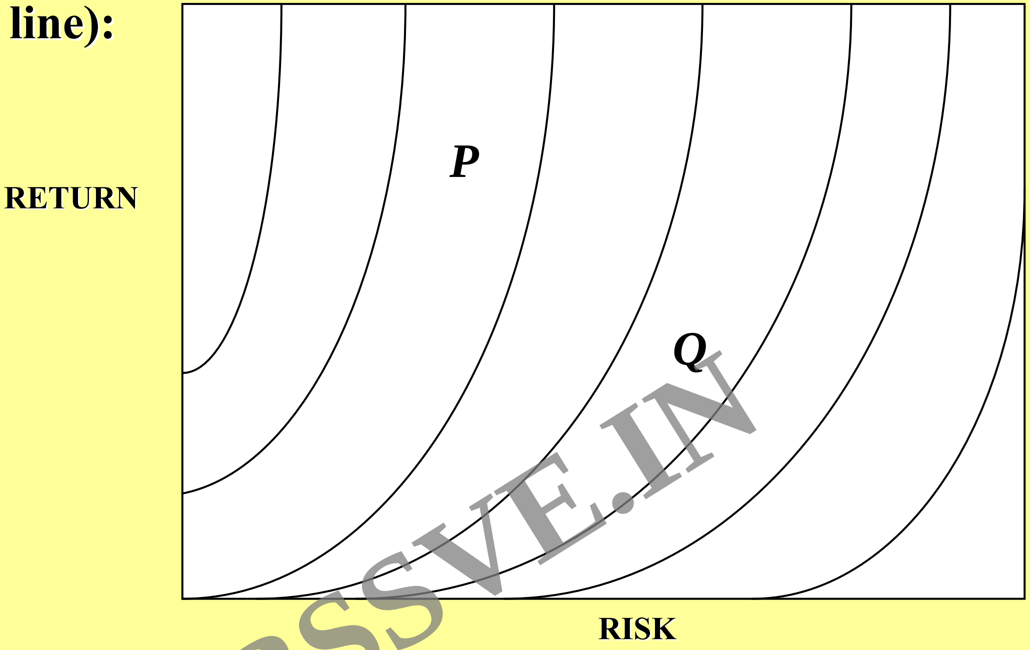
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

21.2.1. Investor Preferences & Dominant Portfolios

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

SUPPOSE WE DRAW A 2-DIMENSIONAL SPACE WITH RISK (2ND-MOMENT) ON HORIZONTAL AXIS AND EXPECTED RETURN (1ST MOMENT) ON VERTICAL AXIS.

A RISK-AVERSE INVESTOR MIGHT HAVE A UTILITY (PREFERENCE) SURFACE INDICATED BY CONTOUR LINES LIKE THESE (investor is indifferent along a given contour line):



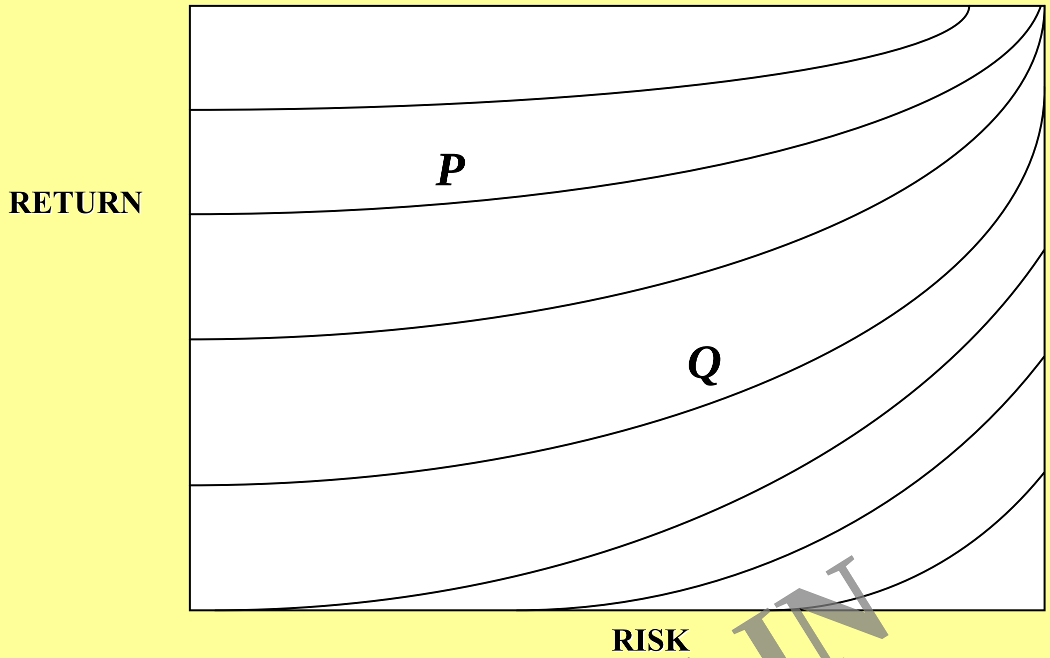
THE CONTOUR LINES ARE STEEPLY RISING AS THE RISK-AVERSE INVESTOR WANTS MUCH MORE RETURN TO COMPENSATE FOR A LITTLE MORE RISK.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

A MORE AGGRESSIVE INVESTOR MIGHT HAVE A UTILITY (PREFERENCE) SURFACE INDICATED BY CONTOUR LINES LIKE THESE.



THE SHALLOW CONTOUR LINES INDICATE THE INVESTOR DOES NOT NEED MUCH ADDITIONAL RETURN TO COMPENSATE FOR MORE RISK.

BUT BOTH INVESTORS WOULD AGREE THEY PREFER POINTS TO THE "NORTH" AND "WEST" IN THE RISK/RETURN SPACE. THEY BOTH PREFER POINT "P" TO POINT "Q".

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

FOR ANY TWO PORTFOLIOS "P" AND "Q" SUCH THAT:

EXPECTED RETURN "P" ≥ EXPECTED RETURN "Q"

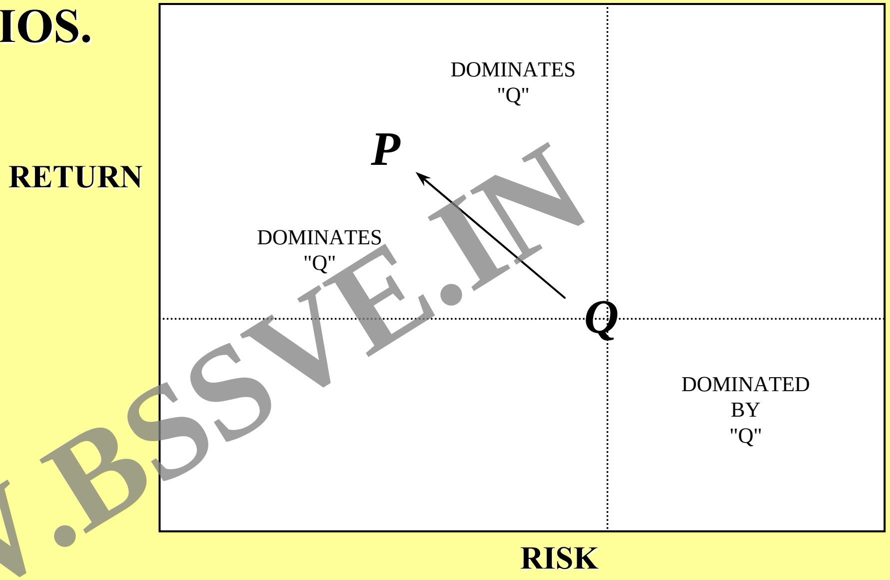
AND (SIMULTANEOUSLY): **RISK "P" ≤ RISK "Q"**

IT IS SAID THAT: "Q" IS *DOMINATED* BY "P".

THIS IS INDEPENDENT OF RISK PREFERENCES.

➔ BOTH CONSERVATIVE AND AGGRESSIVE INVESTORS WOULD AGREE ABOUT THIS.

IN ESSENCE, PORTFOLIO THEORY IS ABOUT HOW TO AVOID INVESTING IN DOMINATED PORTFOLIOS.



PORTFOLIO THEORY TRIES TO MOVE INVESTORS FROM POINTS LIKE "Q" TO POINTS LIKE "P".

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

III. *PORTFOLIO THEORY AND DIVERSIFICATION...*

"PORTFOLIOS" ARE "COMBINATIONS OF ASSETS".

PORTFOLIO THEORY FOR (or *from*) YOUR GRANDMOTHER:

"DON'T PUT ALL YOUR EGGS IN ONE BASKET!"

WHAT MORE THAN THIS CAN WE SAY? . . .

(e.g., How many "eggs" should we put in which "baskets".)

In other words,
GIVEN YOUR OVERALL INVESTABLE WEALTH, PORTFOLIO THEORY TELLS YOU HOW MUCH YOU SHOULD INVEST IN DIFFERENT TYPES OF ASSETS. FOR EXAMPLE:

WHAT % SHOULD YOU PUT IN REAL ESTATE?
WHAT % SHOULD YOU PUT IN STOCKS?

TO BEGIN TO RIGOROUSLY ANSWER THIS QUESTION, CONSIDER...

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

AT THE HEART OF PORTFOLIO THEORY ARE TWO BASIC MATHEMATICAL FACTS:

1) PORTFOLIO RETURN IS A LINEAR FUNCTION OF THE ASSET WEIGHTS:

$$r_P = \sum_{n=1}^{N} w_n r_n$$

IN PARTICULAR, THE PORTFOLIO EXPECTED RETURN IS A WEIGHTED AVERAGE OF THE EXPECTED RETURNS TO THE INDIVIDUAL ASSETS. E.G., WITH TWO ASSETS ("i" & "j"):

$$r_p = \omega r_i + (1-\omega) r_j$$

WHERE ω_i IS THE SHARE OF PORTFOLIO TOTAL VALUE INVESTED IN ASSET i.

e.g., If Asset A has $E[r_A]$=5% and Asset B has $E[r_B]$=10%, then a 50/50 Portfolio (50% A + 50% B) will have $E[r_P]$=7.5%.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

THE 2ND FACT:

2) PORTFOLIO VOLATILITY IS A NON-LINEAR FUNCTION OF THE ASSET WEIGHTS:

$$VAR_P = \sum_{I=1}^{N} \sum_{J=1}^{N} w_i w_j COV_{ij}$$

SUCH THAT THE PORTFOLIO VOLATILITY IS <u>LESS THAN</u> A WEIGHTED AVERAGE OF THE VOLATILITIES OF THE INDIVIDUAL ASSETS. E.G., WITH TWO ASSETS:

$$s_P = \sqrt{[\ \omega^2(s_i)^2 + (1-\omega)^2(s_j)^2 + 2\omega(1-\omega)s_i s_j C_{ij}\ ]}$$

$$\leq \omega s_i + (1-\omega)s_j$$

WHERE s_i IS THE RISK (MEASURED BY STD.DEV.) OF ASSET i.

e.g., If Asset A has StdDev[r_A]=5% and Asset B has StdDev[r_B]=10%, then a 50/50 Portfolio (50% A + 50% B) will have StdDev[r_P] < 7.5% (conceivably even < 5%).

➔ This is the beauty of <u>Diversification</u>. It is at the core of Portfolio Theory. It is perhaps the only place in economics where you get a "free lunch": In this case, less risk without necessarily reducing your expected return!

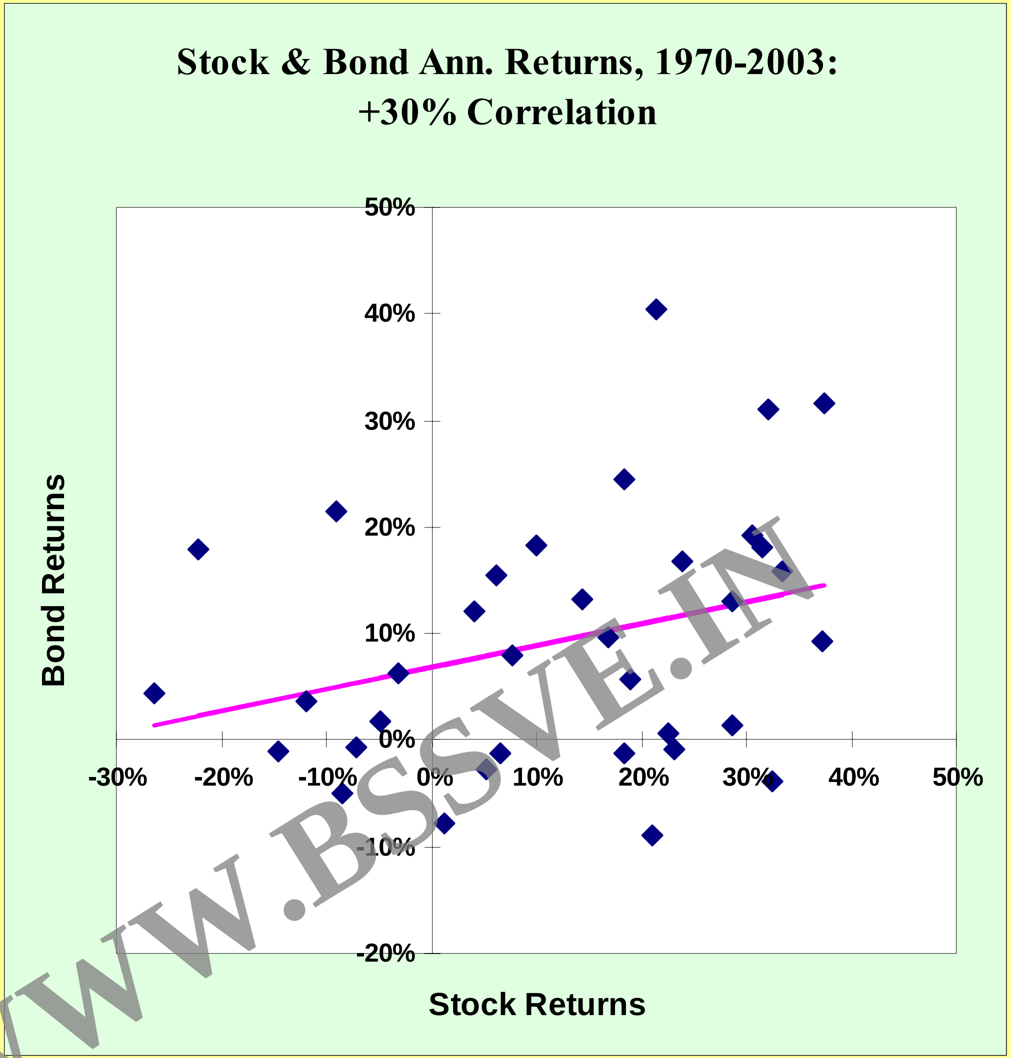
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The diversification effect is greater the less correlated are the assets…

Stocks & bonds (+30% correlation): Each dot is one year's returns.



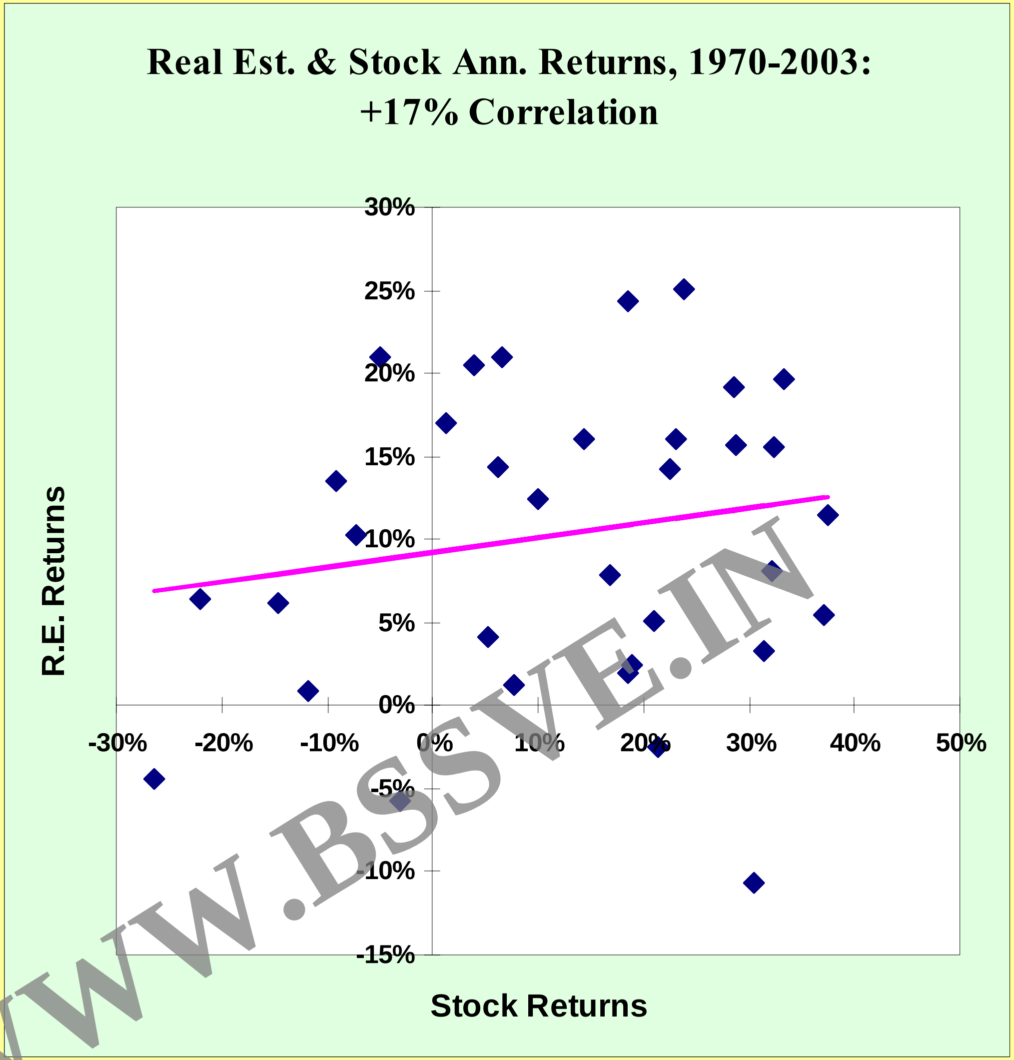
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The diversification effect is greater the less correlated are the assets…

Stocks & real estate (+17% correlation): Each dot is one year's returns.



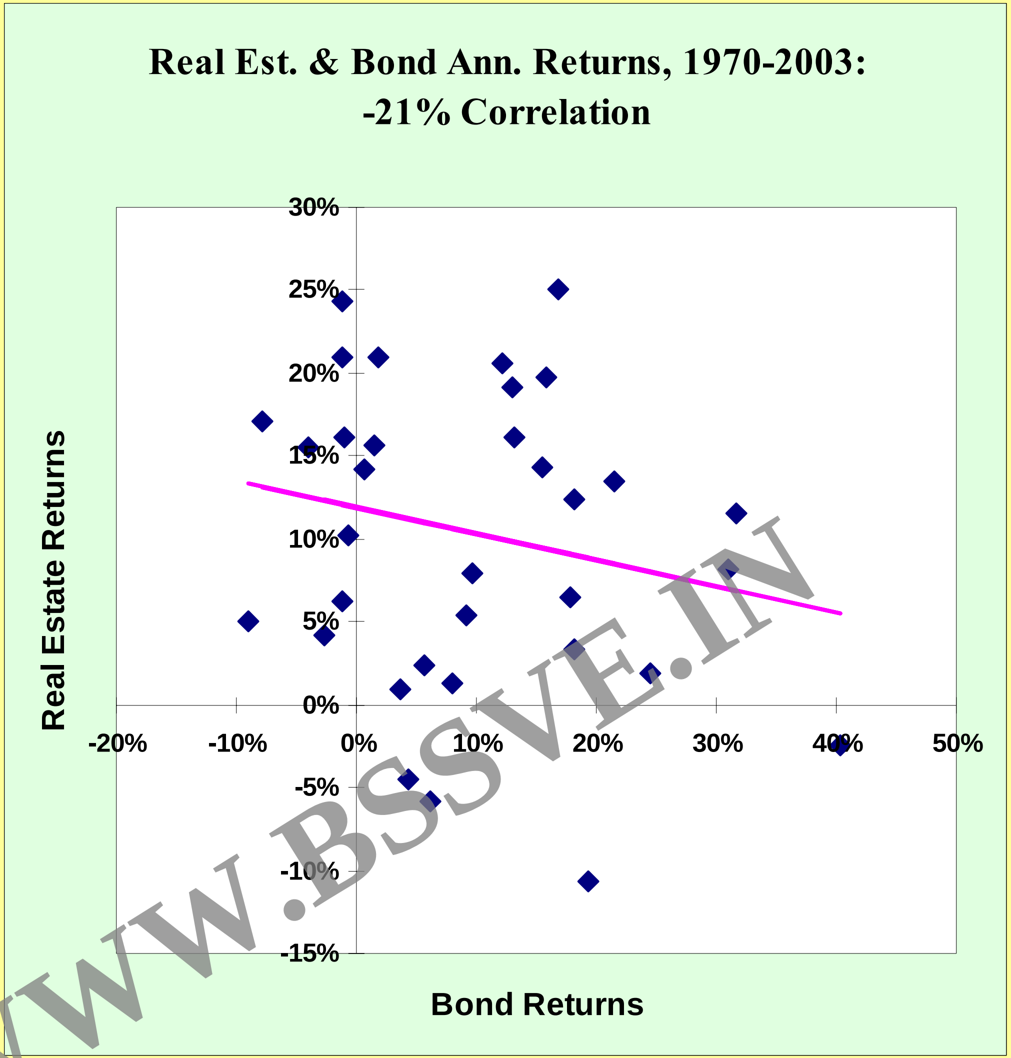
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The diversification effect is greater the less correlated are the assets…

Bonds & real estate (-21% correlation): Each dot is one year's returns.

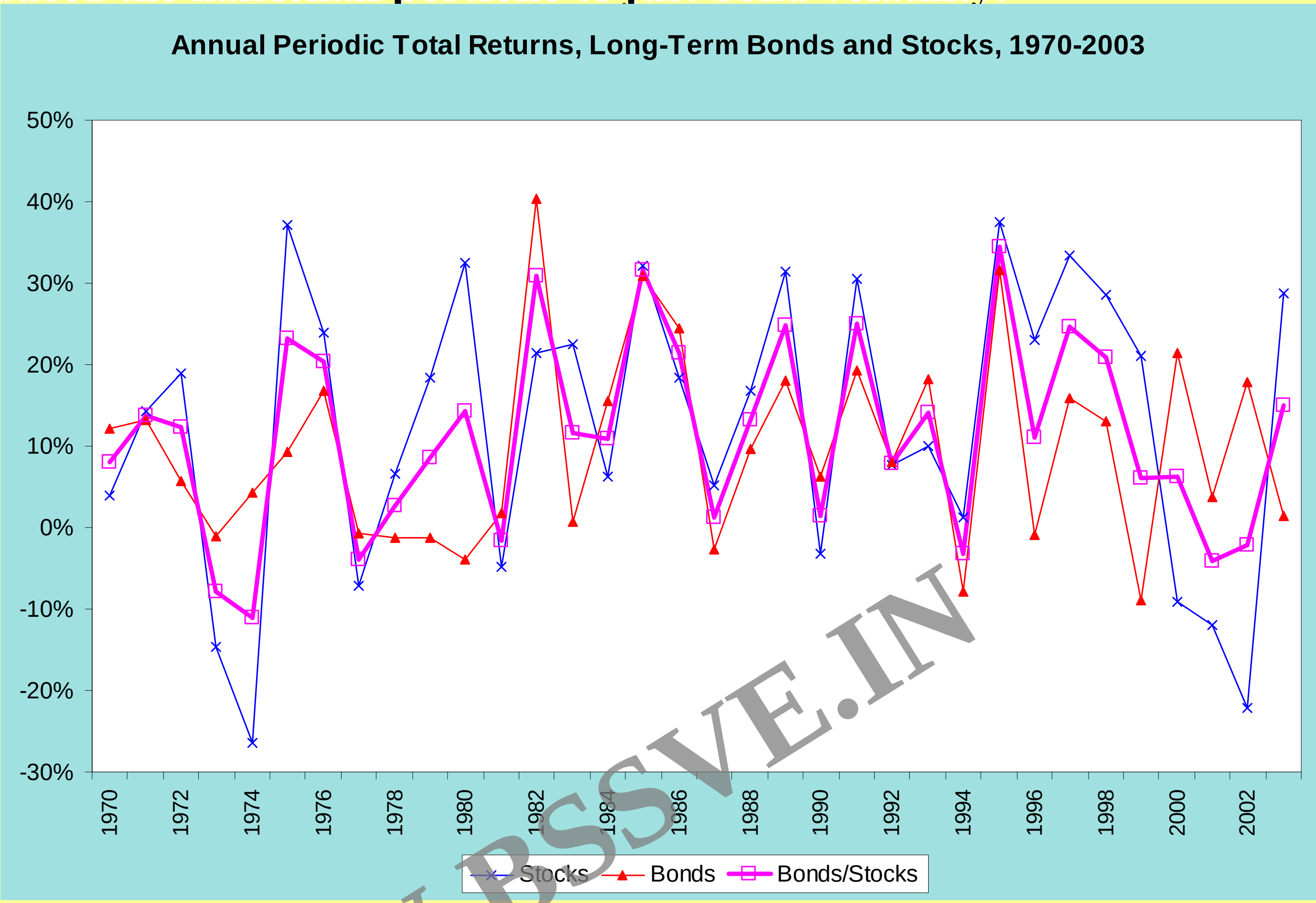


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bsskillmission.in

For example, a portfolio of 50% bonds & 50% stocks would not have provided much volatility reduction during 1981-98, though over the longer 1970-2003 period it would have reduced the half&half portfolio to just bond volatility:



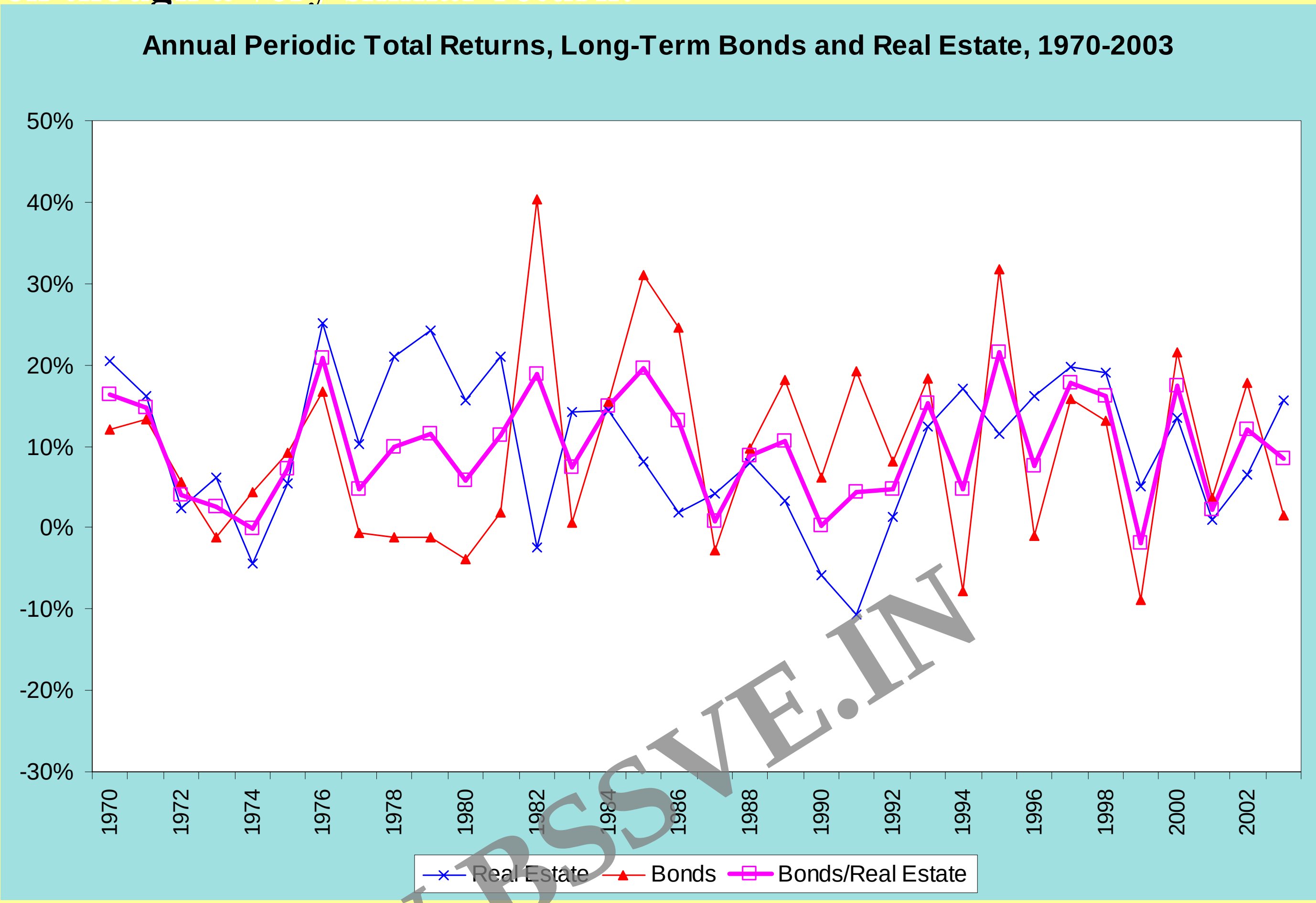
Returns:	Bonds	Stocks	Half&Half
Mean	9.7%	12.7%	11.2%
Std.Dev.	11.8%	17.5%	11.8%

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Here the portfolio of 50% bonds & 50% real estate would have provided a more consistent diversification during 1970-2003, with less volatility than either asset class alone even though a very similar return:



Returns:	Bonds	R.Estate	Half&Half
Mean	9.7%	9.9%	9.8%
Std.Dev.	11.8%	9.0%	6.6%

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

This "Diversification Effect" is greater, the lower is the correlation among the assets in the portfolio.

NUMERICAL EXAMPLE . . .

SUPPOSE REAL ESTATE HAS:
EXPECTED RETURN = 8%
RISK (STD.DEV) = 10%

SUPPOSE STOCKS HAVE:
EXPECTED RETURN = 12%
RISK (STD.DEV) = 15%

THEN A PORTFOLIO WITH ω SHARE IN REAL ESTATE & (1-ω) SHARE IN STOCKS WILL RESULT IN THESE RISK/RETURN COMBINATIONS, DEPENDING ON THE CORRELATION BETWEEN THE REAL ESTATE AND STOCK RETURNS:

	C = 100%		C = 25%		C = 0%		C = -50%	
ω	r_P	s_P	rP	sP	r_P	s_P	r_P	s_P
0%	12.0%	15.0%	12.0%	15.0%	12.0%	15.0%	12.0%	15.0%
25%	11.0%	13.8%	11.0%	12.1%	11.0%	11.5%	11.0%	10.2%
50%	10.0%	12.5%	10.0%	10.0%	10.0%	9.0%	10.0%	6.6%
75%	9.0%	11.3%	9.0%	9.2%	9.0%	8.4%	9.0%	6.5%
100%	8.0%	10.0%	8.0%	10.0%	8.0%	10.0%	8.0%	10.0%

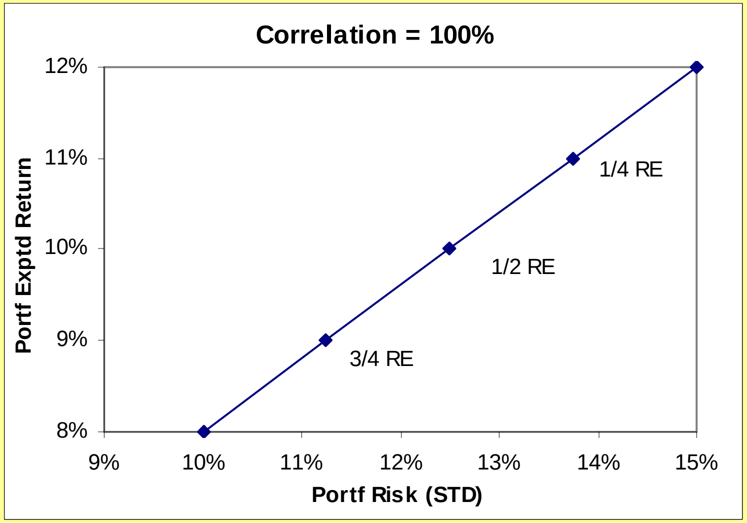
where: C = Correlation Coefficient between Stocks & Real Estate.
(This table was simply computed using the formulas noted previously.)

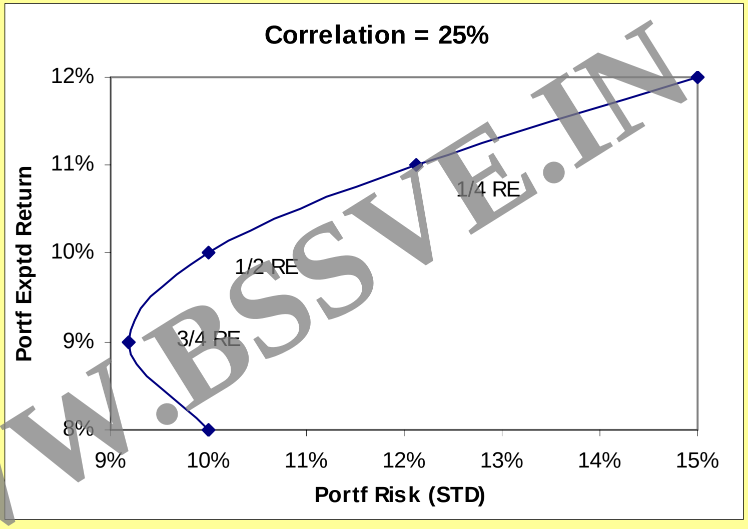
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

This "Diversification Effect" is greater, the lower is the correlation among the assets in the portfolio.





WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

IN ESSENCE,

PORTFOLIO THEORY ASSUMES:

YOUR OBJECTIVE FOR YOUR OVERALL WEALTH PORTFOLIO IS:

- **➔ MAXIMIZE EXPECTED FUTURE RETURN**
- **➔ MINIMIZE RISK IN THE FUTURE RETURN**

GIVEN THIS BASIC ASSUMPTION, AND THE EFFECT OF DIVERSIFICATION, WE ARRIVE AT THE FIRST MAJOR RESULT OF PORTFOLIO THEORY. . .

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

To the investor, the risk that matters in an investment is that investment's contribution to the risk in the investor's overall portfolio, not the risk in the investment by itself. This means that *covariance* (correlation and variance) may be as important as (or more important than) *variance* (or volatility) in the investment alone.

(e.g., if the investor's portfolio is primarily in stocks & bonds, and real estate has a low correlation with stocks & bonds, then the volatility in real estate may not matter much to the investor, because it will not contribute much to the volatility in the investor's portfolio. Indeed, it may allow a reduction in the portfolio's risk.)

THIS IS A MAJOR SIGNPOST ON THE WAY TO FIGURING OUT "HOW MANY EGGS" WE SHOULD PUT IN WHICH "BASKETS".

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

21.2.4 STEP 1: FINDING THE EFFICIENT FRONTIER

SUPPOSE WE HAVE THE FOLLOWING RISK & RETURN EXPECTATIONS…

	Stocks	Bonds	RE
Mean	10.00%	6.00%	7.00%
STD	15.00%	8.00%	10.00%
Corr			
Stocks	100.00%	30.00%	25.00%
Bonds		100.00%	15.00%
RE			100.00%

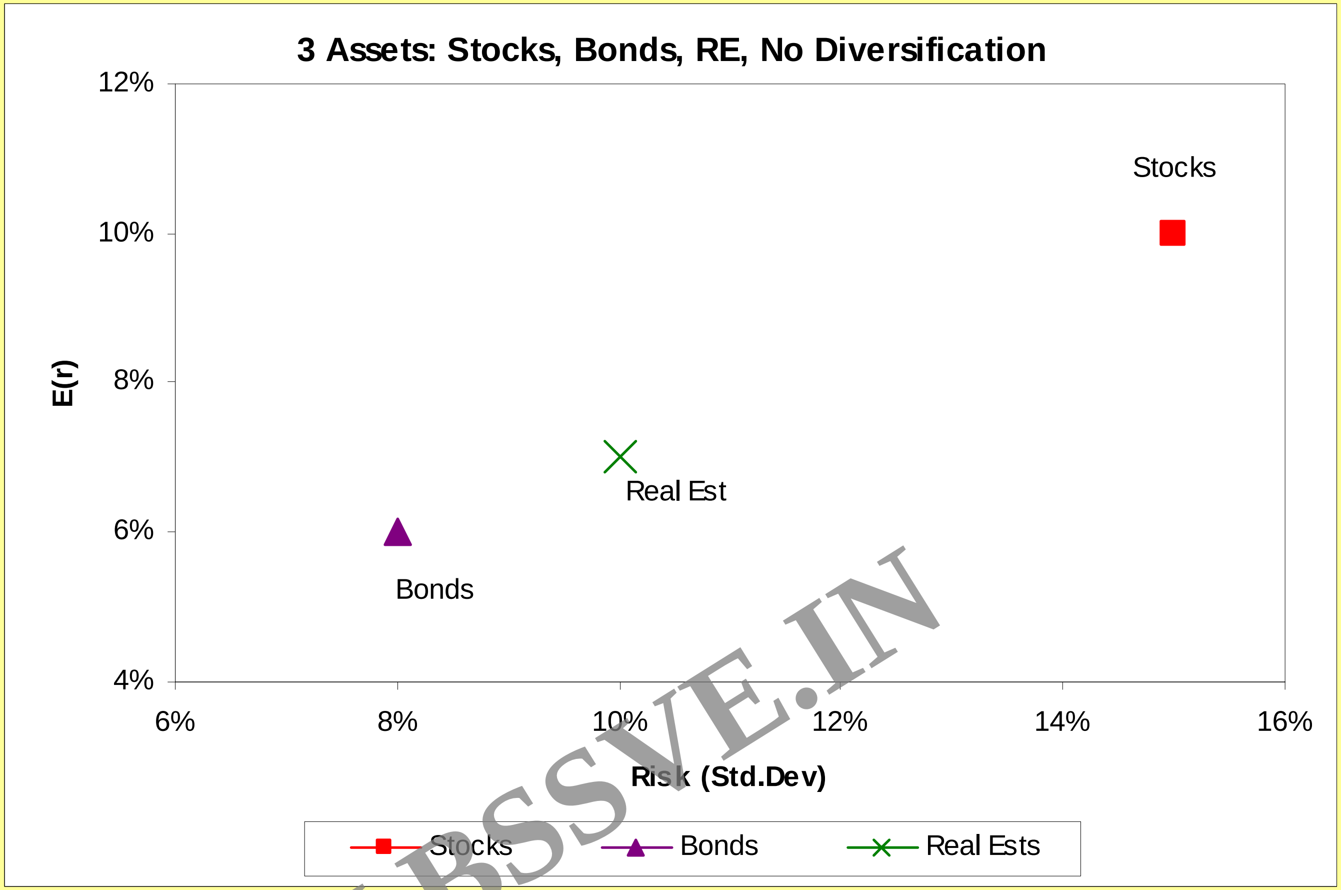
INVESTING IN ANY ONE OF THE THREE ASSET CLASSES WITHOUT DIVERSIFICATION ALLOWS THE INVESTOR TO ACHIEVE ONLY ONE OF THREE POSSIBLE RISK/RETURN POINTS…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

INVESTING IN ANY ONE OF THE THREE ASSET CLASSES WITHOUT DIVERSIFICATION ALLOWS THE INVESTOR TO ACHIEVE ONLY ONE OF THE THREE POSSIBLE RISK/RETURN POINTS DEPICTED IN THE GRAPH BELOW…



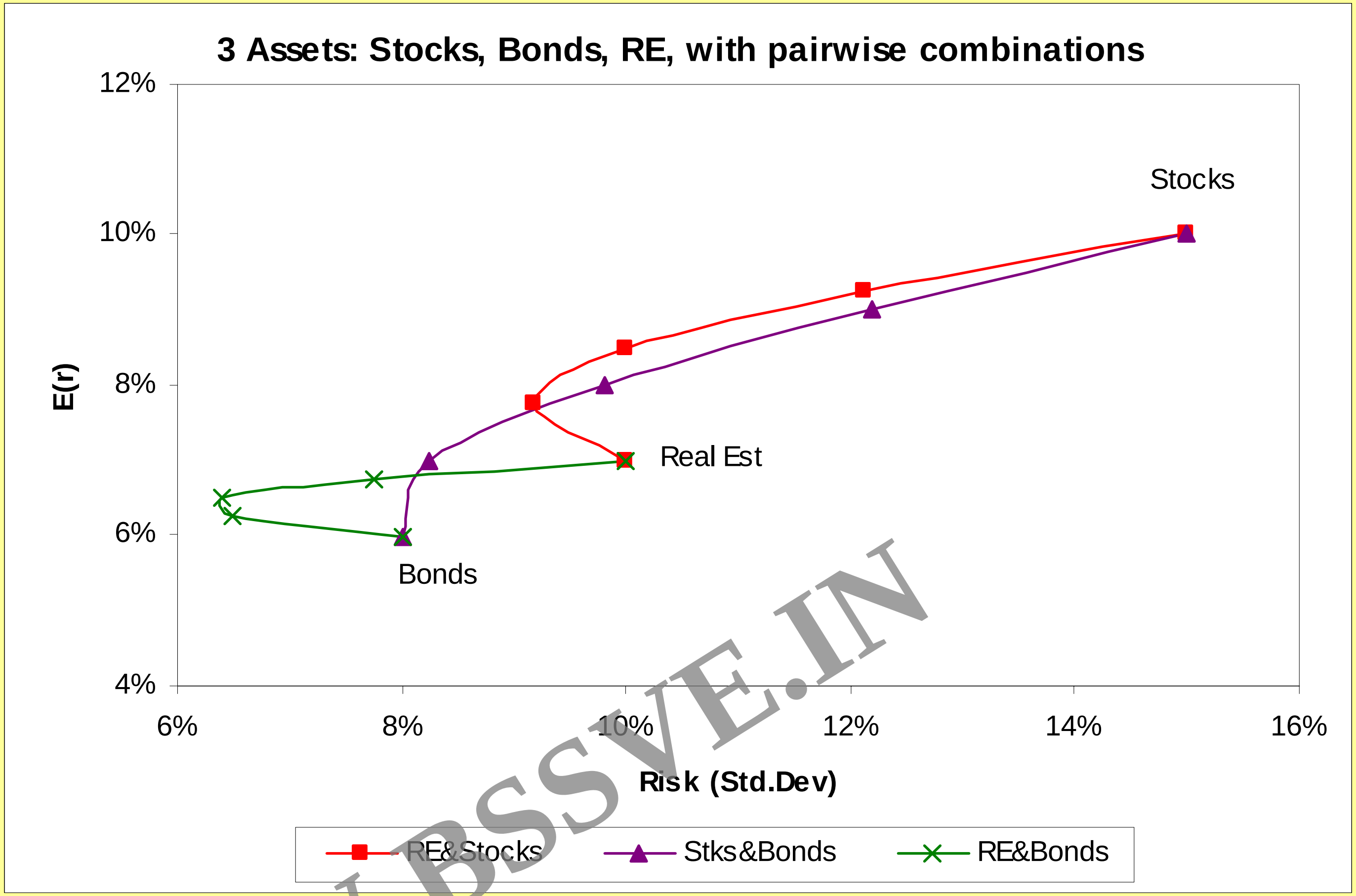
WWW.BSSVE.IN

IN A RISK/RETURN CHART LIKE THIS, ONE WANTS TO BE ABLE TO GET AS MANY RISK/RETURN COMBINATIONS AS POSSIBLE, ***AS FAR TO THE "NORTH" AND "WEST" AS POSSIBLE.***

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bsskillmission.in

ALLOWING PAIRWISE COMBINATIONS (AS WITH OUR PREVIOUS STOCKS & REAL ESTATE EXAMPLE), INCREASES THE RISK/RETURN POSSIBILITIES TO THESE…

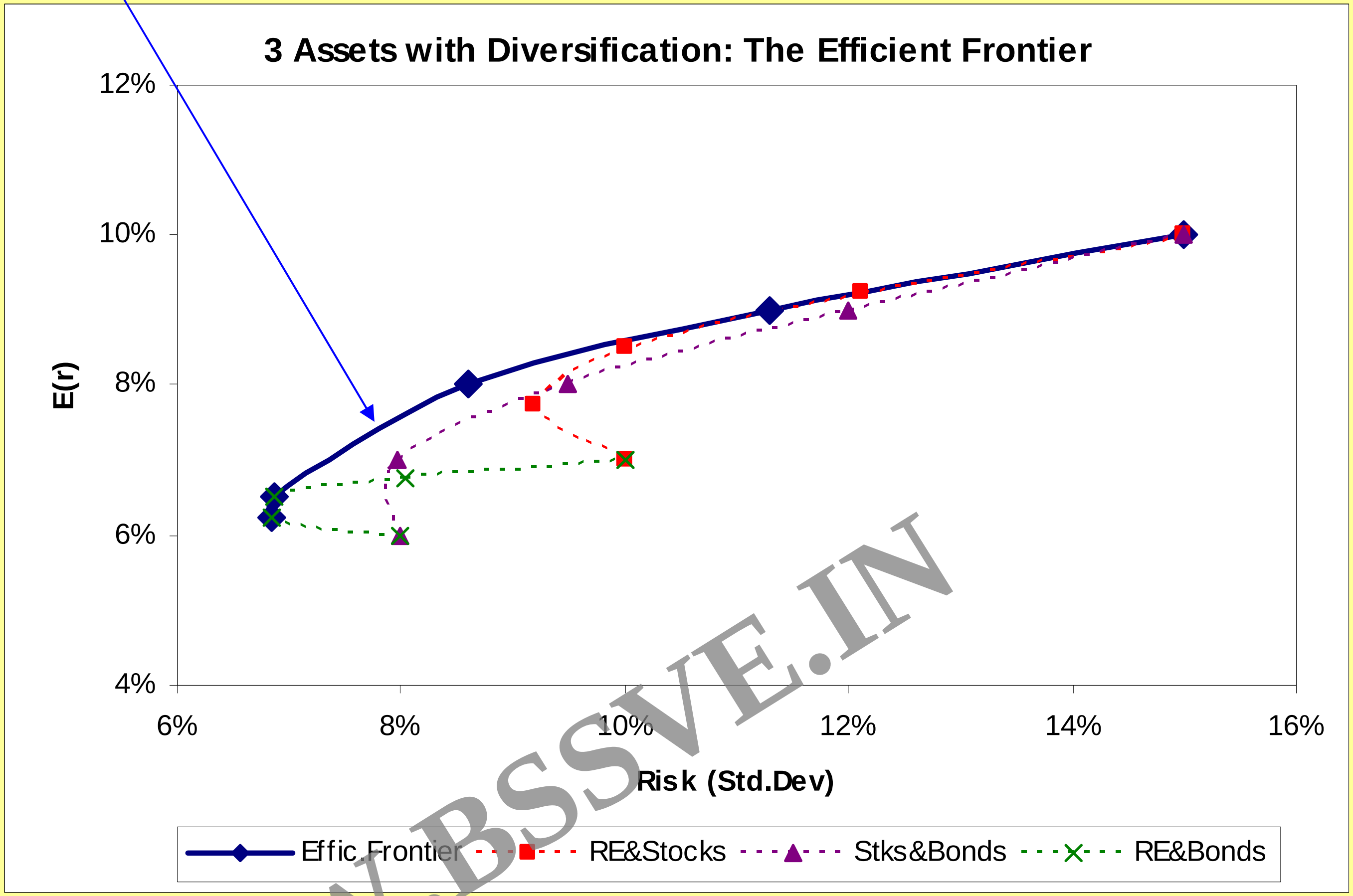


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

FINALLY, IF WE ALLOW UNLIMITED DIVERSIFICATION AMONG ALL THREE ASSET CLASSES, WE ENABLE AN INFINITE NUMBER OF COMBINATIONS, THE "BEST" (I.E., MOST "NORTH" AND "WEST") OF WHICH ARE SHOWN BY THE OUTSIDE (ENVELOPING) CURVE.



THIS IS THE "**EFFICIENT FRONTIER**" IN THIS CASE (OF THREE ASSET CLASSES).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

IN PORTFOLIO THEORY THE *"EFFICIENT FRONTIER"* CONSISTS OF ALL ASSET COMBINATIONS (PORTFOLIOS) WHICH MAXIMIZE RETURN AND MINIMIZE RISK.

THE EFFICIENT FRONTIER IS AS FAR "NORTH" AND "WEST" AS YOU CAN POSSIBLY GET IN THE RISK/RETURN GRAPH.

A PORTFOLIO IS SAID TO BE *"EFFICIENT"* (i.e., represents one point on the efficient frontier) IF IT HAS THE MINIMUM POSSIBLE VOLATILITY FOR A GIVEN EXPECTED RETURN, AND/OR THE MAXIMUM EXPECTED RETURN FOR A GIVEN LEVEL OF VOLATILITY.

(Terminology note: This is a different definition of "efficiency" than the concept of informational efficiency applied to asset markets and asset prices.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

SUMMARY UP TO HERE:

DIVERSIFICATION AMONG RISKY ASSETS ALLOWS:

- **GREATER EXPECTED RETURN TO BE OBTAINED**

  FOR ANY GIVEN RISK EXPOSURE, &/OR;

- **LESS RISK TO BE INCURRED**

  FOR ANY GIVEN EXPECTED RETURN TARGET.

(This is called getting on the "efficient frontier".)

PORTFOLIO THEORY ALLOWS US TO:

- **QUANTIFY THIS EFFECT OF DIVERSIFICATION**
- **IDENTIFY THE "OPTIMAL" (BEST) MIXTURE OF RISKY ASSETS**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MATHEMATICALLY, THIS IS A "CONSTRAINED OPTIMIZATION" PROBLEM

==> Algebraic solution using calculus

==> Numerical solution using computer and "quadratic programming". Spreadsheets such as Excel include "Solvers" that can find optimal portfolios this way.

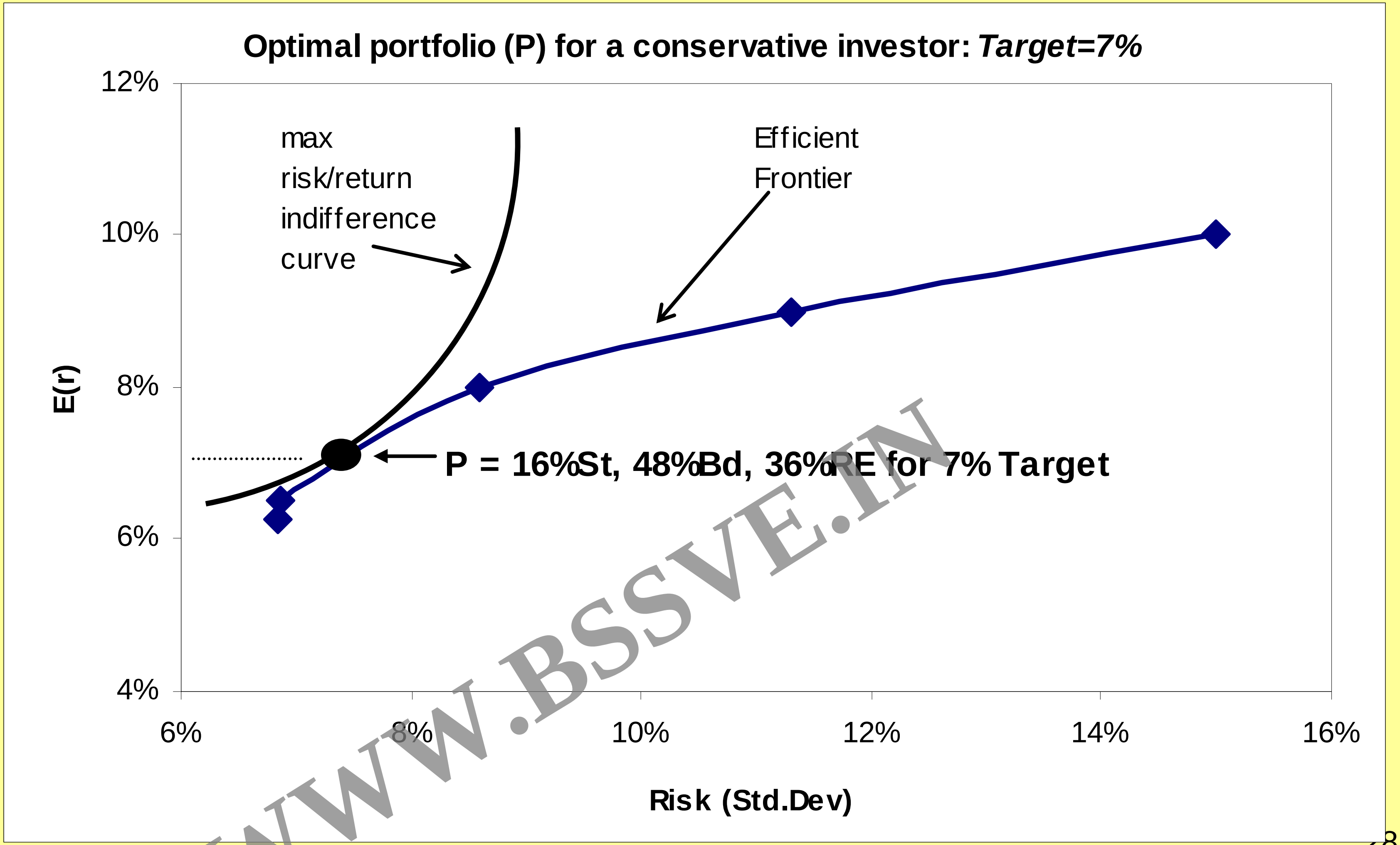
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

21.2.5. STEP 2: *PICK A RETURN TARGET FOR YOUR OVERALL WEALTH THAT REFLECTS YOUR RISK PREFERENCES...*

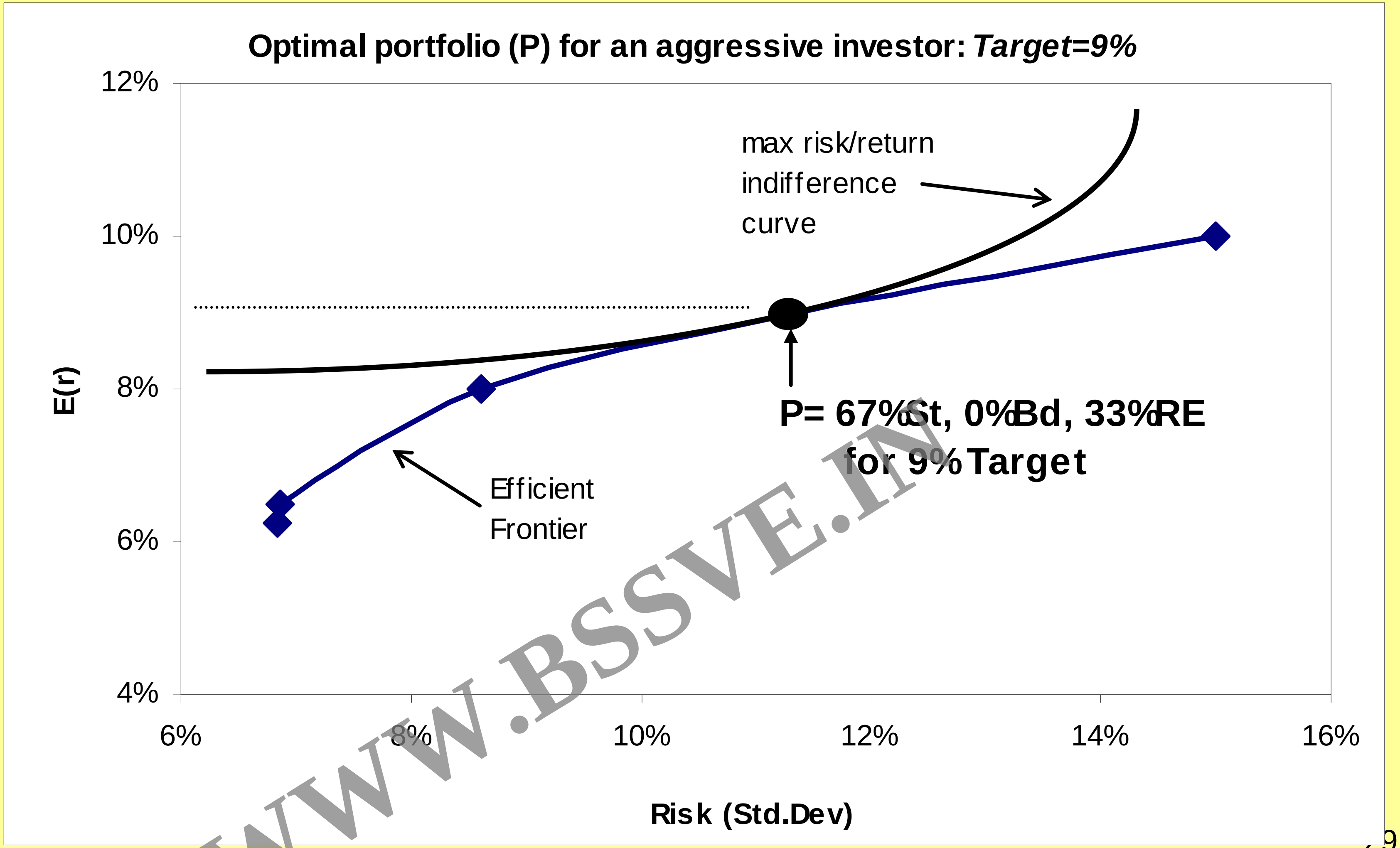
E.G., ARE YOU HERE (7%)?...



WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

OR ARE YOU HERE (9%)?...

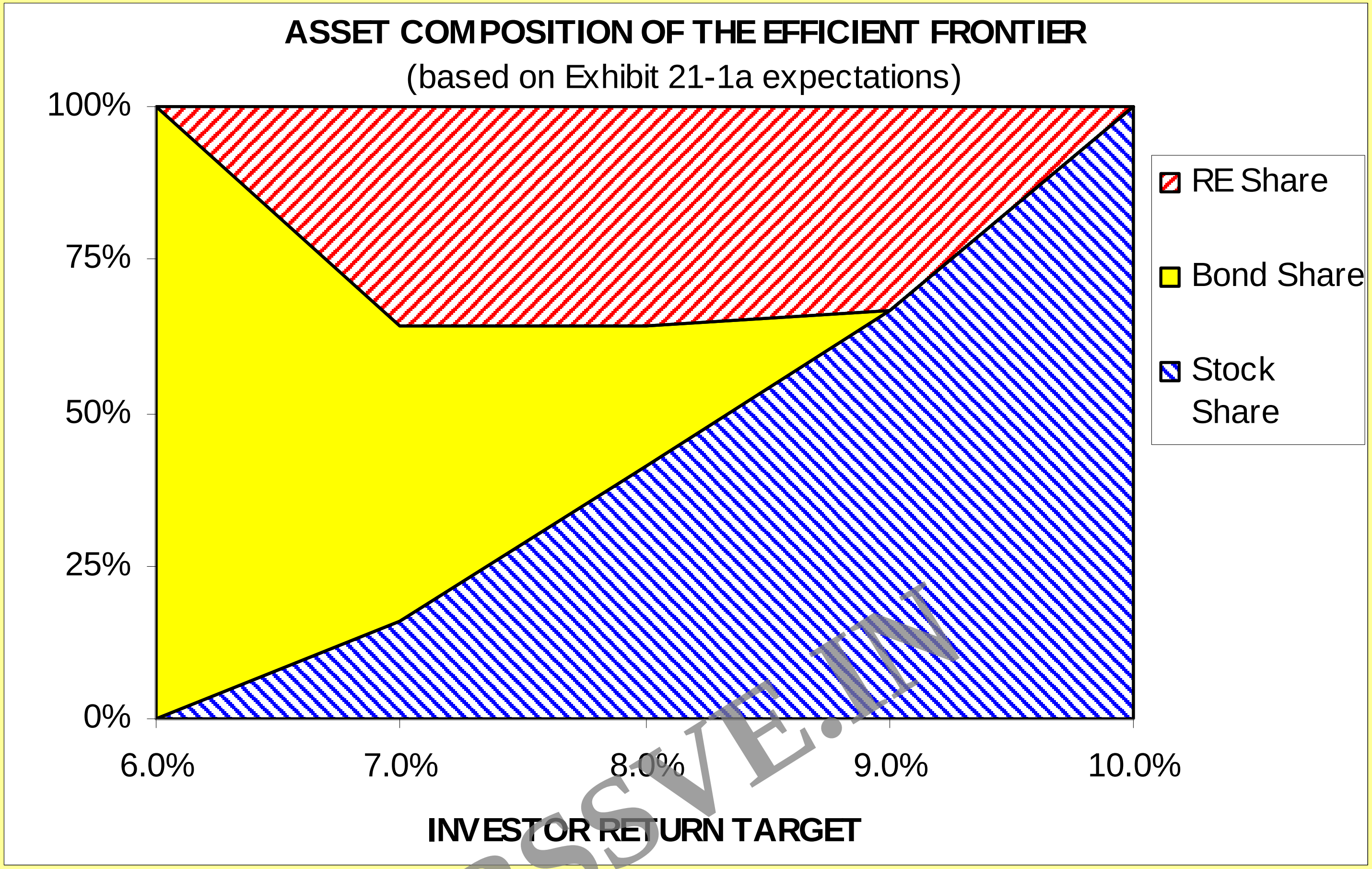


WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

21.2.6

Major Implications of Portfolio Theory for Real Estate Investment



Core real estate assets typically make up a large share of efficient (non-dominated) portfolios for conservative to moderate return targets.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

GENERAL QUALITATIVE RESULTS OF PORTFOLIO THEORY

1) THE OPTIMAL REAL ESTATE SHARE DEPENDS ON HOW CONSERVATIVE OR AGGRESSIVE IS THE INVESTOR;

2) FOR MOST OF THE RANGE OF RETURN TARGETS, REAL ESTATE IS A SIGNIFICANT SHARE. (COMPARE THESE SHARES TO THE AVERAGE U.S. PENSION FUND REAL ESTATE ALLOCATION WHICH IS LESS THAN 5%. THIS IS WHY PORTFOLIO THEORY HAS BEEN USED TO TRY TO GET INCREASED PF ALLOCATION TO REAL ESTATE.)

3) THE ROBUSTNESS OF REAL ESTATE'S INVESTMENT APPEAL IS DUE TO ITS LOW CORRELATION WITH BOTH STOCKS & BONDS, THAT IS, WITH ALL OF THE REST OF THE PORTFOLIO. (NOTE IN PARTICULAR THAT OUR INPUT ASSUMPTIONS IN THE ABOVE EXAMPLE NUMBERS DID *NOT* INCLUDE A PARTICULARLY HIGH RETURN OR PARTICULARLY LOW VOLATILITY FOR THE REAL ESTATE ASSET CLASS. THUS, THE LARGE REAL ESTATE SHARE IN THE OPTIMAL PORTFOLIO MUST NOT BE DUE TO SUCH ASSUMPTIONS.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

21.2.7 SUPPOSE WE EXPAND THE PORTFOLIO CHOICE SET BY ADDING ADDITIONAL SUB-CLASSES OF ASSETS…

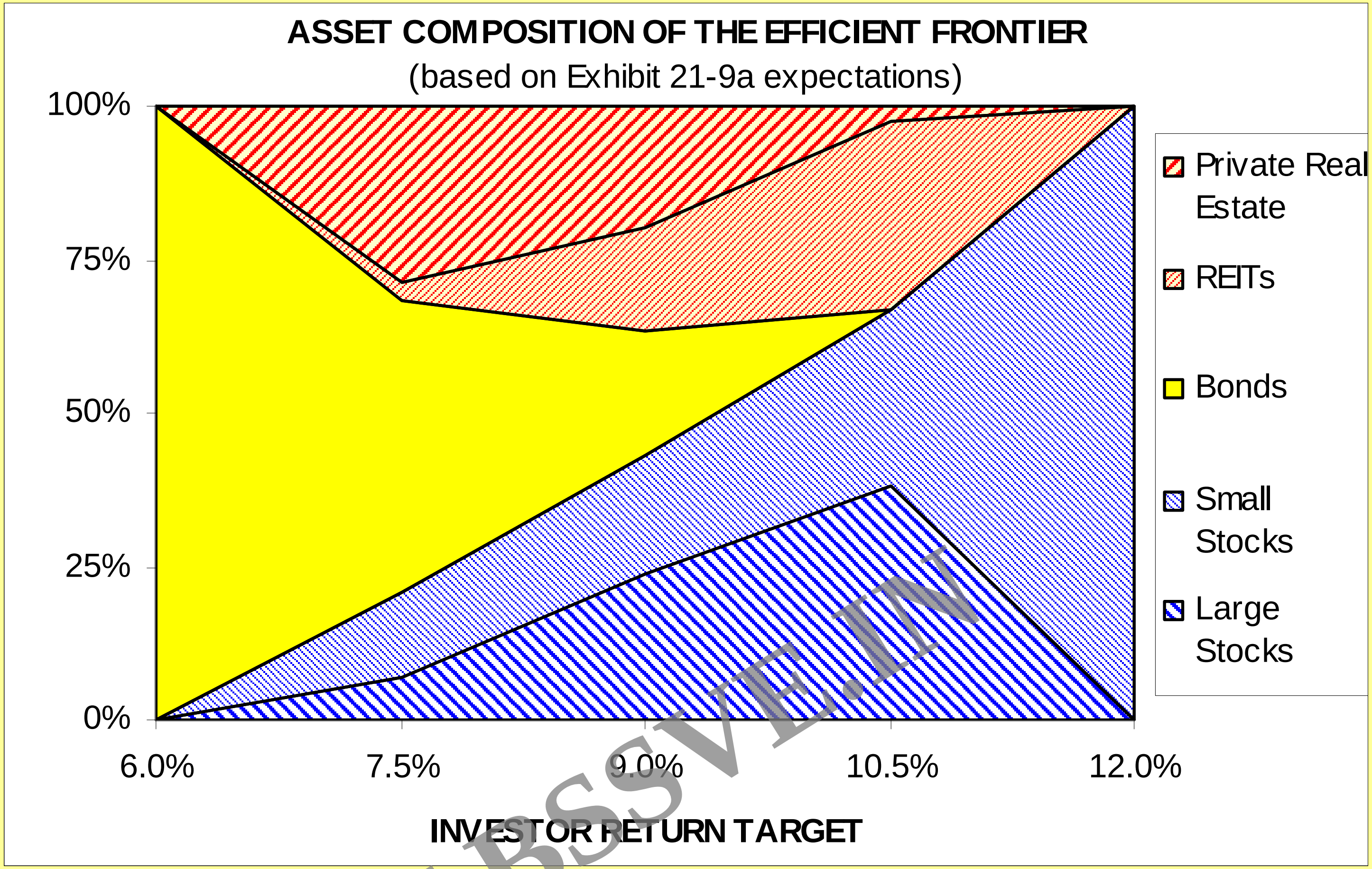
For example, suppose we add the following expectations for an additional sub-class of stocks (small stocks) and an additional sub-class of real estate (REITs)…

Exhibit 21-9a: Possible Risk & Return Expectations for 5 Asset Classes					
	Large Stocks	Small Stocks	Bonds	REITs	Private Real Estate
Expected Return (E[r])	10.00%	12.00%	6.00%	10.00%	7.00%
Volatility	15.00%	20.00%	8.00%	15.00%	10.00%
Correlation with:					
Large Stocks	100.00%	60.00%	30.00%	45.00%	25.00%
Small Stocks		100.00%	0.00%	70.00%	25.00%
Bonds			100.00%	20.00%	15.00%
REITs				100.00%	40.00%
Private Real Estate					100.00%

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Section 21.3

VII. *INTRODUCING A "RISKLESS ASSET"...*

IN A COMBINATION OF A **RISKLESS** AND A RISKY ASSET, BOTH RISK AND RETURN ARE WEIGHTED AVERAGES OF RISK AND RETURN OF THE TWO ASSETS:

Recall:

$$s_P = \sqrt{[\ \omega^2(s_i)^2 + (1-\omega)^2(s_j)^2 + 2\omega(1-\omega)s_i s_j C_{ij}\ ]}$$

If $s_j=0$, this reduces to:

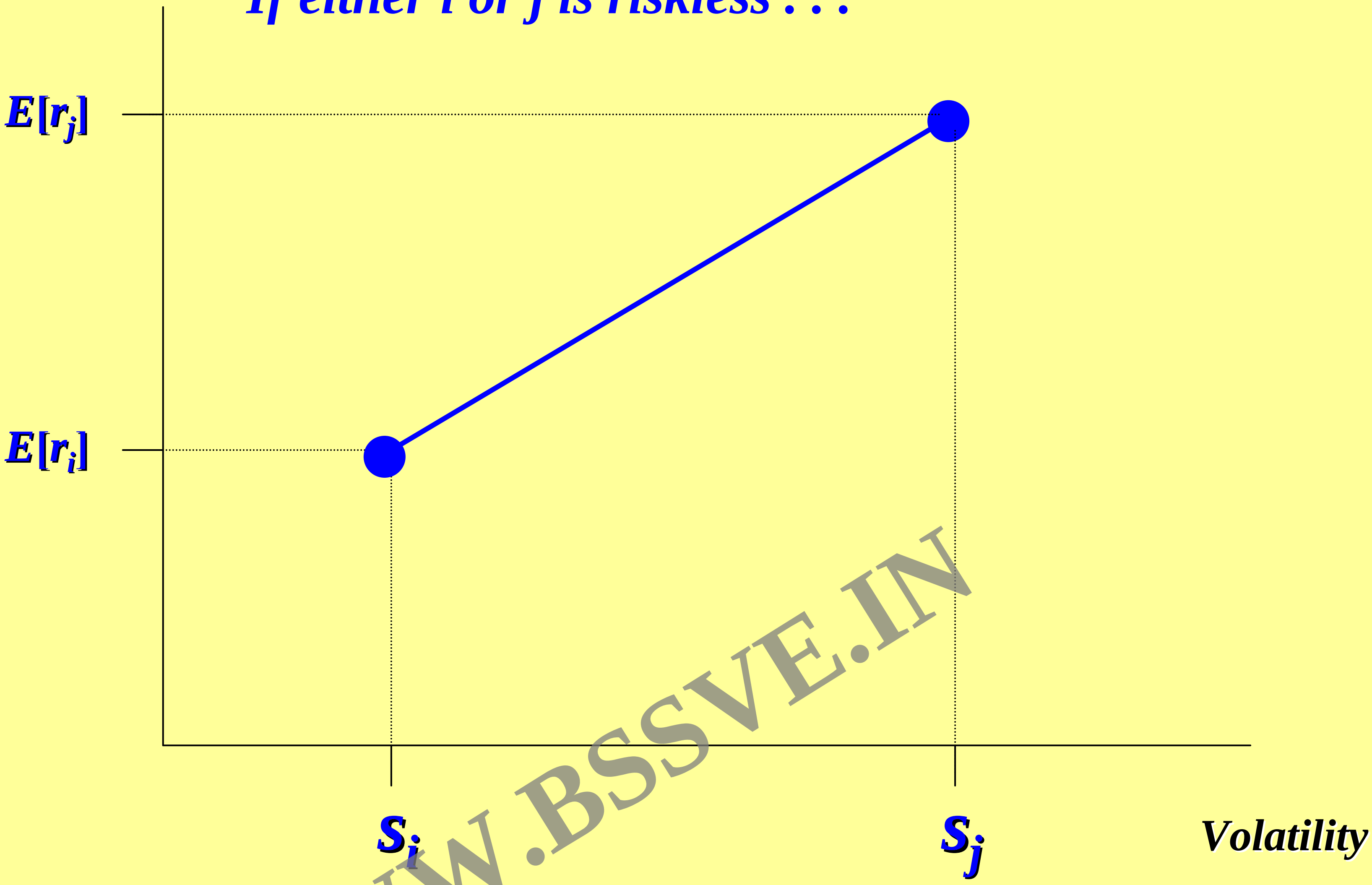
$$s_P = \sqrt{[\ \omega^2(s_i)^2} = \omega s_i$$

SO THE RISK/RETURN COMBINATIONS OF A MIXTURE OF INVESTMENT IN A RISKLESS ASSET AND A RISKY ASSET LIE ON A **STRAIGHT LINE**, PASSING THROUGH THE TWO POINTS REPRESENTING THE RISK/RETURN COMBINATIONS OF THE RISKLESS ASSET AND THE RISKY ASSET.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

If either i or j is riskless . . .



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

➔ IN PORTFOLIO ANALYSIS, THE "RISKLESS ASSET" REPRESENTS **BORROWING** OR **LENDING** BY THE INVESTOR…

BORROWING IS LIKE "SELLING SHORT" OR HOLDING A NEGATIVE WEIGHT IN THE RISKLESS ASSET. *BORROWING IS "RISKLESS" BECAUSE YOU MUST PAY THE MONEY BACK "NO MATTER WHAT".*

LENDING IS LIKE BUYING A BOND OR HOLDING A POSITIVE WEIGHT IN THE RISKLESS ASSET. *LENDING IS "RISKLESS" BECAUSE YOU CAN INVEST IN GOVT BONDS AND HOLD TO MATURITY.*

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bsskillmission.in

SUPPOSE YOU COMBINE RISKLESS BORROWING OR LENDING WITH YOUR INVESTMENT IN THE RISKY PORTFOLIO OF STOCKS & REAL ESTATE.

YOUR OVERALL EXPECTED RETURN WILL BE:

$$r_W = vr_P + (1-v)r_f$$

AND YOUR OVERALL RISK WILL BE:

$$s_W = vs_P + (1-v)0 = vs_P$$

Where: v = Weight in risky portfolio
r_W, s_W = Return, Std.Dev., in overall wealth
r_P, s_P = Return, Std.Dev., in risky portfolio
r_f = Riskfree Interest Rate

v NEED NOT BE CONSTRAINED TO BE LESS THAN UNITY.
v CAN BE GREATER THAN 1 ("leverage", "borrowing"), OR
v CAN BE LESS THAN 1 BUT POSITIVE ("lending", investing in bonds, in addition to investing in the risky portfolio).

THUS, USING BORROWING OR LENDING, IT IS POSSIBLE TO OBTAIN ANY RETURN TARGET OR ANY RISK TARGET. THE RISK/RETURN COMBINATIONS WILL LIE ON THE STRAIGHT LINE PASSING THROUGH POINTS r_f AND r_P.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

NUMERICAL EXAMPLE

SUPPOSE:
RISKFREE INTEREST RATE = 5%
STOCK EXPECTED RETURN = 15%
STOCK STD.DEV. = 15%

IF RETURN TARGET = 20%,

BORROW $0.5
INVEST $1.5 IN STOCKS (v = 1.5).

EXPECTED RETURN WOULD BE:
(1.5)15% + (-0.5)5% = 20%

RISK WOULD BE
(1.5)15% + (-0.5)0% = 22.5%

IF RETURN TARGET = 10%,

LEND (INVEST IN BONDS) $0.5
INVEST $0.5 IN STOCKS (v = 0.5).

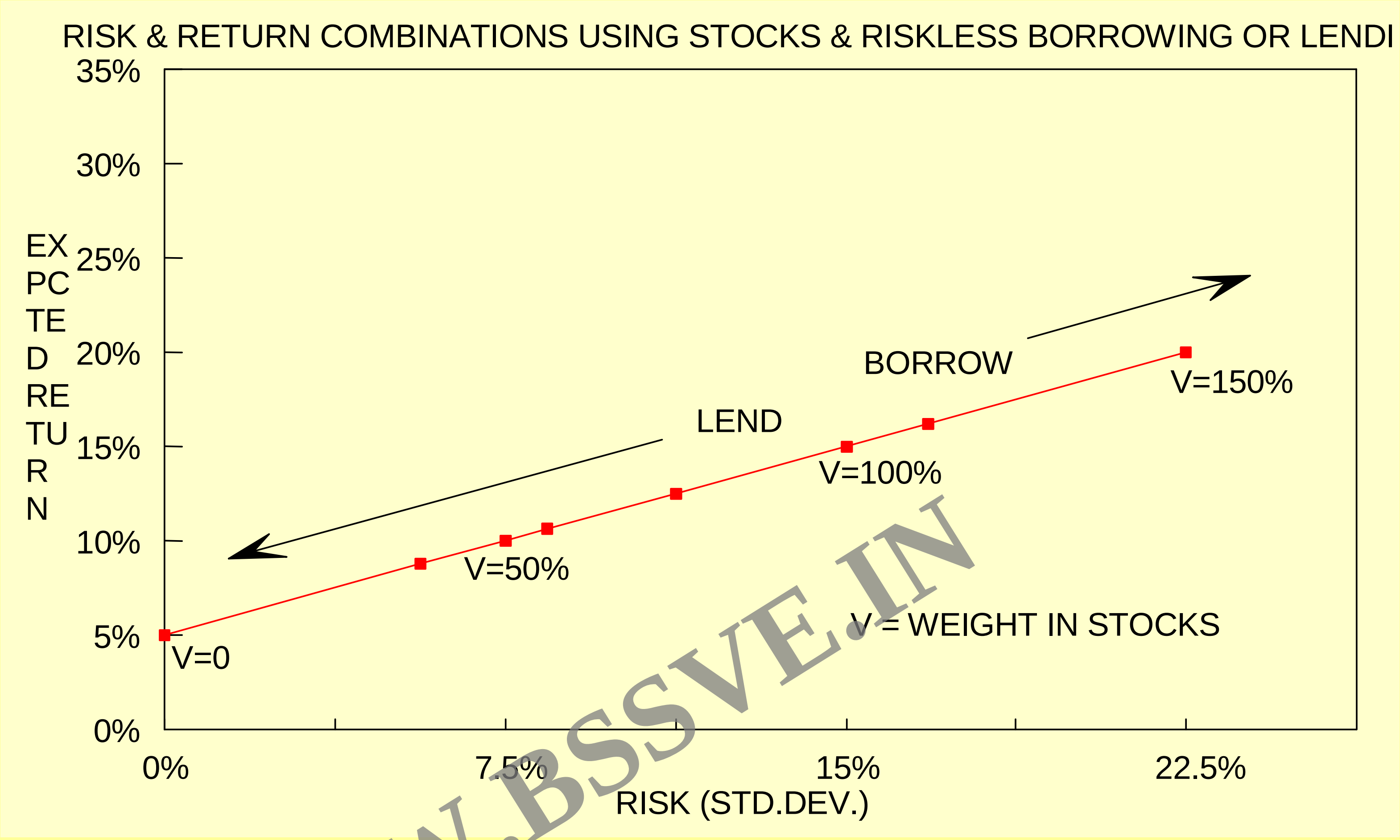
EXPECTED RETURN WOULD BE:
(0.5)15% + (0.5)5% = 10%

RISK WOULD BE
(0.5)15% + (0.5)0% = 7.5%

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

NOTICE THESE POSSIBILITIES LIE ON A STRAIGHT LINE IN RISK/RETURN SPACE . . .



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

BUT NO MATTER WHAT YOUR RETURN TARGET, YOU CAN DO BETTER BY PUTTING YOUR RISKY MONEY IN A DIVERSIFIED PORTFOLIO OF REAL ESTATE & STOCKS . . .

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

SUPPOSE:

REAL ESTATE EXPECTED RETURN = 10%
REAL ESTATE STD.DEV. = 10%
CORRELATION BETWEEN STOCKS & REAL ESTATE = 25%

THEN 50% R.E. / STOCKS MIXTURE WOULD PROVIDE:
EXPECTED RETURN = 12.5%; STD.DEV. = 10.0%

IF RETURN TARGET = 20%,

BORROW $1.0
INVEST $2.0 IN RISKY MIXED-ASSET PORTFOLIO (v = 2).

EXPECTED RETURN WOULD BE:

(2.0)12.5% + (-1.0)5% = 20%

RISK WOULD BE:

(2.0)10.0% + (-1.0)0% = 20% < 22.5%

IF RETURN TARGET = 10%,

LEND (INVEST IN BONDS) $0.33
INVEST $0.67 IN RISKY MIXED-ASSET PORTFOLIO (v = 0.67).

EXPECTED RETURN WOULD BE:

(0.67)12.5% + (0.33)5% = 10%

RISK WOULD BE:

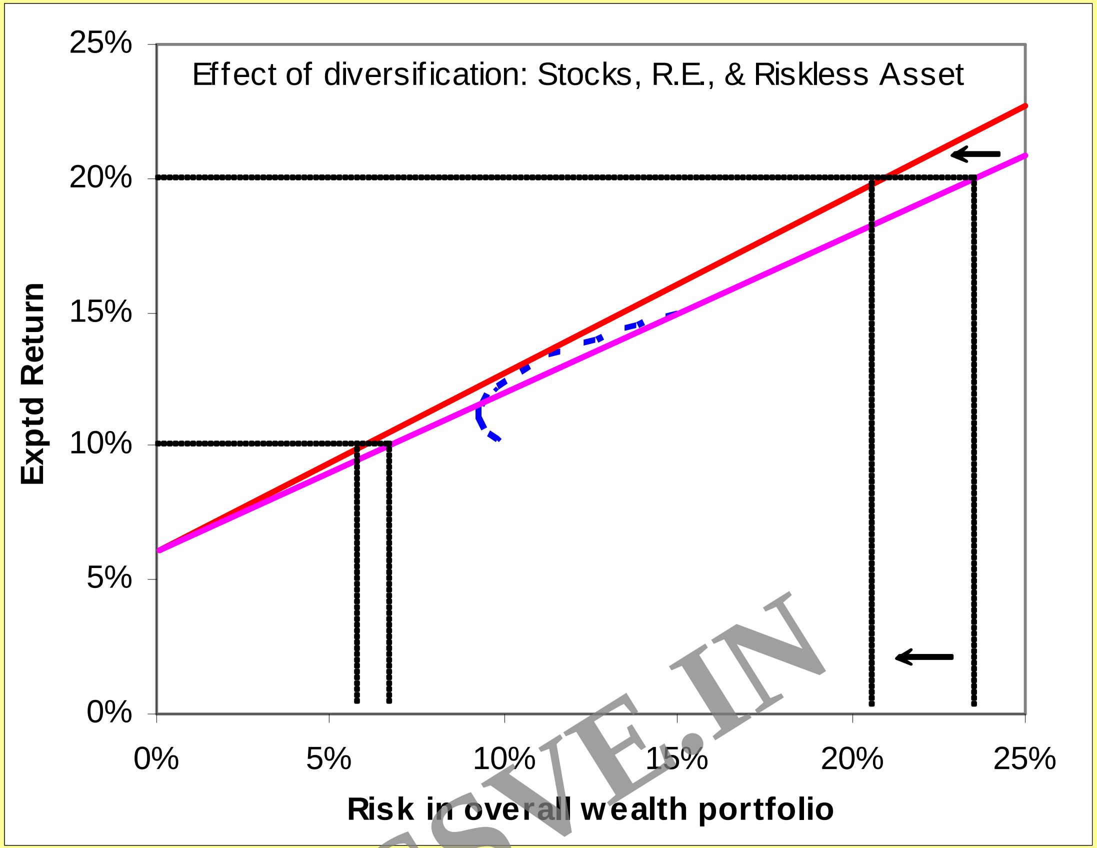
(0.67)10.0% + (0.33)0% = 6.7% < 7.5%

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

THE GRAPH BELOW SHOWS THE EFFECT DIVERSIFICATION IN THE RISKY PORTFOLIO HAS ON THE RISK/RETURN POSSIBILITY FRONTIER.



THE FRONTIER IS STILL A STRAIGHT LINE ANCHORED ON THE RISKFREE RATE, BUT THE LINE NOW HAS A GREATER "SLOPE", PROVIDING MORE RETURN FOR THE SAME AMOUNT OF RISK, ALLOWING LESS RISK FOR THE SAME EXPECTED RETURN.

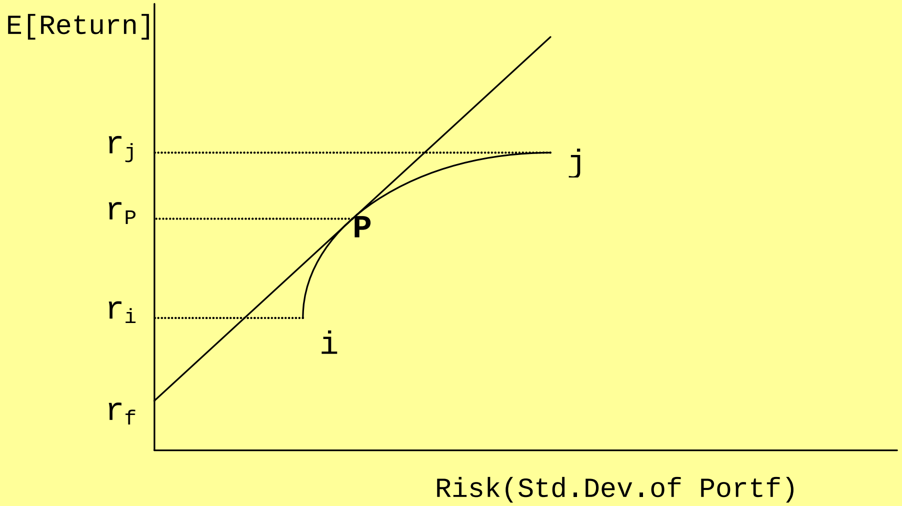
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

THE "OPTIMAL" RISKY ASSET PORTFOLIO WITH A RISKLESS ASSET

(aka "TWO-FUND THEOREM")



CURVED LINE IS FRONTIER OBTAINABLE INVESTING ONLY IN RISKY ASSETS

STRAIGHT LINE PASSING THRU r_f AND PARABOLA IS OBTAINABLE BY MIXING RISKLESS ASSET (LONG OR SHORT) WITH RISKY ASSETS.

YOU WANT “HIGHEST” STRAIGHT LINE POSSIBLE (NO MATTER WHO YOU ARE!).

OPTIMAL STRAIGHT LINE IS THUS THE ONE PASSING THRU POINT "P".

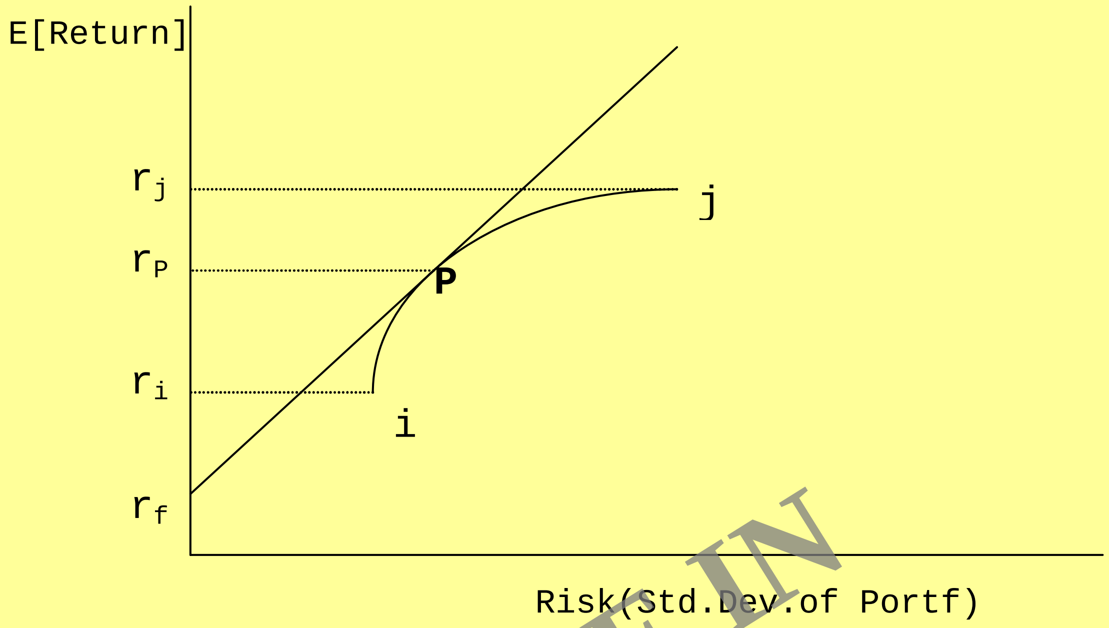
IT IS THE STRAIGHT LINE ANCHORED IN r_f WITH THE MAXIMUM POSSIBLE SLOPE.

THUS, THE STRAIGHT LINE PASSING THROUGH “P” IS THE EFFICIENT FRONTIER. THE FRONTIER TOUCHES (AND INCLUDES) THE CURVED LINE AT ONLY ONE POINT: THE POINT "P".

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

THUS, THE *"2-FUND THEOREM"* TELLS US THAT THERE IS A SINGLE PARTICULAR COMBINATION OF RISKY ASSETS (THE PORTFOLIO "P") WHICH IS "OPTIMAL" *NO MATTER WHAT THE INVESTOR'S RISK PREFERENCES OR TARGET RETURN*.



THUS,
ALL EFFIC. PORTFS ARE COMBINATIONS OF JUST 2 FUNDS:

RISKLESS FUND (long or short position) + RISKY FUND "P" (long position).

HENCE THE NAME: "2-FUND THEOREM".

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

21.3.2

HOW DO WE KNOW WHICH COMBINATION OF RISKY ASSETS IS THE OPTIMAL ALL-RISKY PORTFOLIO "P"?

IT IS THE ONE THAT MAXIMIZES THE SLOPE OF THE STRAIGHT LINE FROM THE RISKFREE RETURN THROUGH "P". THE SLOPE OF THIS LINE IS GIVEN BY THE RATIO:

Portfolio Sharpe Ratio = $(r_p - r_f) / s_P$

MAXIMIZING THE **SHARPE RATIO** FINDS THE OPTIMAL RISKY ASSET COMBINATION. THE SHARPE RATIO IS ALSO A GOOD INTUITIVE MEASURE OF "RISK-ADJUSTED RETURN" FOR THE INVESTOR'S WEALTH, AS IT GIVES THE RISK PREMIUM PER UNIT OF RISK (MEASURED BY ST.DEV).

THUS, IF WE ASSUME THE EXISTENCE OF A RISKLESS ASSET, WE CAN USE THE 2-FUND THEOREM TO FIND THE OPTIMAL RISKY ASSET MIXTURE AS THAT PORTFOLIO WHICH HAS THE HIGHEST "SHARPE RATIO".

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

BACK TO PREVIOUS 2-ASSET NUMERICAL EXAMPLE...

USING OUR PREVIOUS EXAMPLE NUMBERS, THE OPTIMAL COMBINATION OF REAL ESTATE & STOCKS CAN BE FOUND BY EXAMINING THE SHARPE RATIO FOR EACH COMBINATION . . .

$\omega =$ RE share	r_P	r_p-r_f	s_P	Sharpe Ratio
0	15.0%	10.0%	15.0%	66.7%
0.1	14.5%	9.5%	13.8%	68.9%
0.2	14.0%	9.0%	12.6%	71.2%
0.3	13.5%	8.5%	11.6%	73.2%
0.4	13.0%	8.0%	10.7%	74.6%
0.5	12.5%	7.5%	10.0%	75.0%
0.6	12.0%	7.0%	9.5%	73.8%
0.7	11.5%	6.5%	9.2%	70.5%
0.8	11.0%	6.0%	9.2%	65.1%
0.9	10.5%	5.5%	9.5%	58.0%
1.0	10.0%	5.0%	10.0%	50.0%

OF THE 11 MIXTURES CONSIDERED ABOVE, THE 50% REAL ESTATE WOULD BE BEST BECAUSE IT HAS THE HIGHEST SHARPE MEASURE.

BUT SUPPOSE YOU ARE NOT SATISFIED WITH THE 12.5% Er THAT WILL GIVE YOU FOR YOUR OVERALL WEALTH? …
OR YOU DON'T WANT TO SUBJECT YOUR OVERALL WEALTH TO 10% VOLATILITY?...

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

THEN YOU CAN INVEST PROPORTIONATELY 50% IN REAL ESTATE AND 50% IN STOCKS, …

AND THEN ACHIEVE A GREATER RETURN THAN 12.5% BY BORROWING (LEVERAGE, v > 1),

OR YOU CAN INCUR LESS THAN 10.0% RISK BY LENDING (INVESTING IN GOVT BONDS, v<1)…

(BUT YOU CAN'T DO BOTH. THE "FREE LUNCH" OF PORTFOLIO THEORY ONLY GETS YOU SO FAR, THAT IS, TO THE EFFICIENT FRONTIER, BUT ON THAT FRONTIER THERE WILL BE A RISK/RETURN TRADEOFF. THAT TRADEOFF WILL BE DETERMINED BY THE MARKET…)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Example of Difference Between Markowitz and Sharpe Optimal Portfolios

Exhibit 21-11: Comparison of Optimal 7%-Return-Target Portfolio Allocations, Variance-Minimization vs Sharpe Ratio-Maximization...

	Return & Risk Expectations*:			Portfolio Allocations:	
	Return	Volatility	Sharpe Ratio	Var-Min	Sharpe-Max
Cash (T-bills)	3.00%	NA**	NA	NA	10%
Bonds	6.00%	8.00%	0.38	48%	33%
Real Estate	7.00%	10.00%	0.40	36%	32%
Stocks	10.00%	15.00%	0.47	16%	25%
Var-Min Portfolio	7.00%	6.89%	0.58	100%	NA
Shape-Max Portf.	7.00%	NA**	0.59	NA	100%

*Also includes correlations:
Stock-Bond +30%, Stock-Real Estate +25%, Bond-Real Estate +15%.

**From the Sharpe-maximization perspective, T-bills are viewed as having zero volatility, but as this is not exactly true in reality, it would be misleading to calculate and show a Sharpe-maximizing portfolio volatility juxtaposed with that of the variance-minimized portfolio.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

2-FUND THEOREM SUMMARY:

1) THE 2-FUND THEOREM ALLOWS AN ALTERNATIVE, INTUITIVELY APPEALING DEFINITION OF THE OPTIMAL RISKY PORTFOLIO: THE ONE WITH THE **MAXIMUM SHARPE RATIO**.

2) THIS CAN HELP **AVOID "SILLY"** OPTIMAL PORTFOLIOS THAT PUT TOO LITTLE WEIGHT IN HIGH-RETURN ASSETS JUST BECAUSE THE INVESTOR HAS A CONSERVATIVE TARGET RETURN. *(OR TOO LITTLE WEIGHT IN LOW-RETURN ASSETS JUST BECAUSE THE INVESTOR HAS AN AGGRESSIVE TARGET.)*

3) IT ALSO PROVIDES A GOOD **FRAMEWORK** FOR ACCOMMODATING THE POSSIBLE USE OF **LEVERAGE**, OR OF RISKLESS INVESTING (BY **HOLDING BONDS TO MATURITY**), BY THE INVESTOR.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Chapter 21 Summary: MPT & Real Estate . . .

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

- **The classical theory suggests a fairly robust, substantial role for the real estate asset class in the optimal portfolio (typically 25%-40% without any additional assumptions), either w or w/out riskless asset.**
- **This role tends to be greater for more conservative portfolios, less for very aggressive portfolios.**
- **Role is based primarily on *diversification benefits* of real estate, somewhat sensitive to R.E. correlation w stocks & bonds.**
- **Optimal real estate share roughly matches actual real estate proportion of all investable assets in the economy.**
- **Optimal real estate share in theory is substantially greater than actual pension fund allocations to real estate.**
- **Optimal R.E. share can be reduced by adding assumptions and extensions to the classical model:**
    - Extra transaction costs, illiquidity penalties;
    - Long-term horizon risk & returns;
    - Net Asset-Liability portfolio framework;
    - Investor constrained to over-invest in owner-occupied house as investment.
- **But even with such extensions, optimal R.E. share often substantially exceeds existing P.F. allocations to R.E. (approx. 3% on avg.*)**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Chapter 22

Equilibrium Asset Pricing

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

22.1.1 Practical Uses for Asset Price Theory

1. Help investors understand what are reasonable *ex ante* returns on investments in different asset classes or types of investment products. (Quantify the OCC – *Oppty Cost of Capital* or "hurdle rate".)

2. Help identify specific types of assets or investment products (or "sectors" of the asset market) that are currently mispriced relative to long-run equilibrium.

3. Control for risk when evaluating portfolio returns or investment performance.

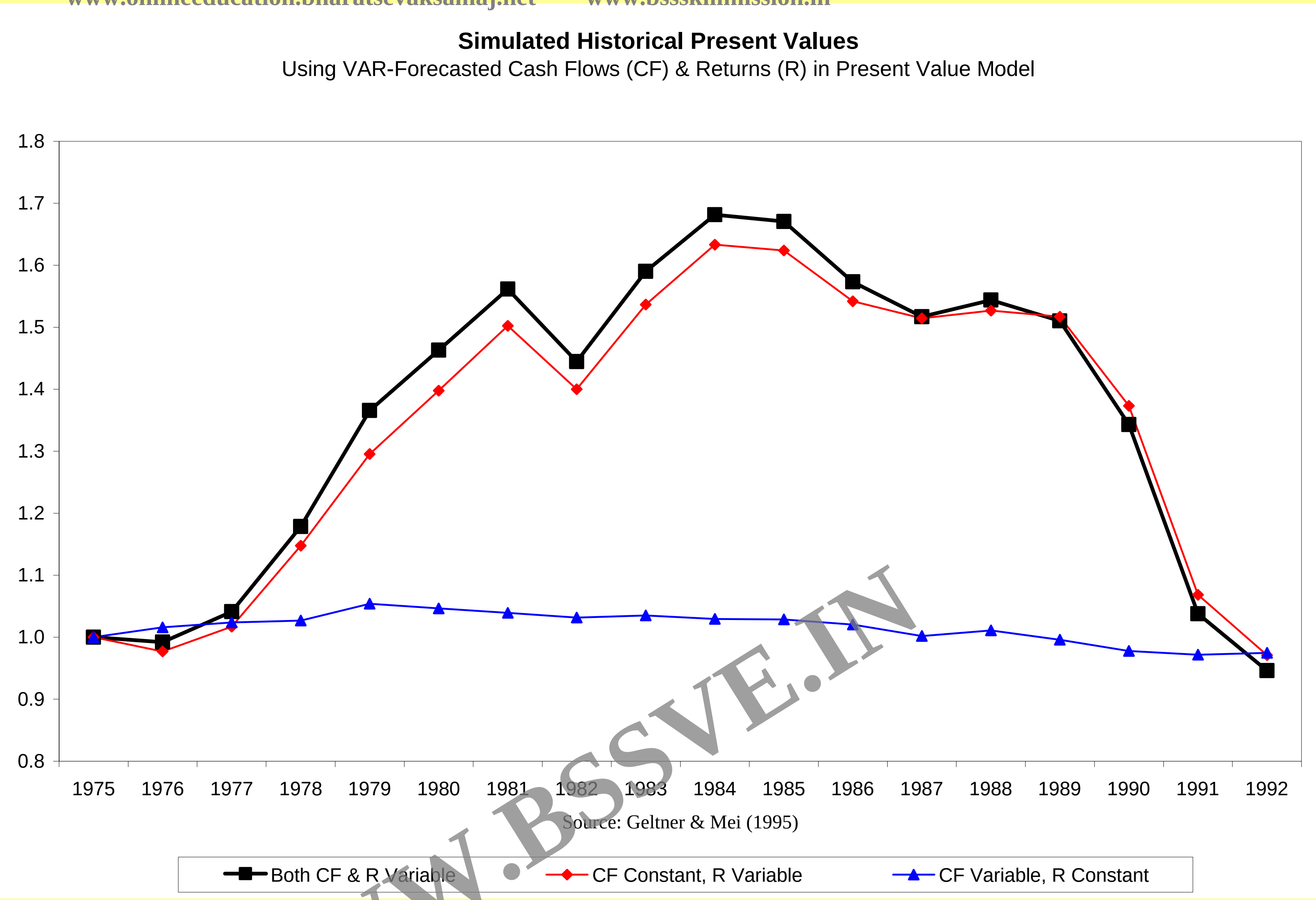
Asset models do two things:

- **Identify "*risk*" as it matters in the capital markets, and;**
- **Quantify the market's metric for such risk (as it matters in asset pricing).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

22.1.2 A Threshold Point: What Underlies Asset Risk?

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



Most of the volatility in asset prices does not derive from rational changes in future cash flow expectations

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

VIII. *FROM PORTFOLIO THEORY TO EQUILIBRIUM ASSET PRICE MODELLING...*

➔ *HOW ASSET MARKET PRICES ARE DETERMINED.*

i.e.,
WHAT SHOULD BE **"E[r]"** FOR ANY GIVEN ASSET?…

RECALL RELATION BETW "PV" AND "E[r]".

e.g., for perpetutity: PV = CF / E[r]

(A model of price is a model of expected return,
and vice versa, a model of expected return is a model of price.)

THUS, ASSET PRICING MODEL CAN IDENTIFY "MISPRICED" ASSETS (ASSETS WHOSE "E[r]" IS ABOVE OR BELOW WHAT IT SHOULD BE, THAT IS, ASSETS WHOSE CURRENT "MVs" ARE "WRONG", AND WILL PRESUMABLY TEND TO "GET CORRECTED" IN THE MKT OVER TIME).

IF PRICE (HENCE E[r]) OF ANY ASSET DIFFERS FROM WHAT THE MODEL PREDICTS, THE IMPLICATION IS THAT THE PRICE OF THAT ASSET WILL TEND TO REVERT TOWARD WHAT THE MODEL PREDICTS, THEREBY ALLOWING PREDICTION OF SUPER-NORMAL OR SUB-NORMAL RETURNS FOR SPECIFIC ASSETS, WITH OBVIOUS INVESTMENT POLICY IMPLICATIONS.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Quick & simple example…

Suppose model predicts E[r] for $10 perpetuity asset should be 10%.

This means equilibrium price of this asset should be $100.

But you find an asset like this whose price is $83.

This means it is providing an E[r] of 12% (= 10 / 83).

Thus, if model is correct, you should buy this asset for $83.

Because at that price it is providing a “supernormal” return,

and because we would expect that as prices move toward equilibrium the value of this asset will move toward $100 from its current $83 price.

(i.e., You will get your supernormal return either by continuing to receive a 12% yield when the risk only warrants a 10% yield, or else by the asset price moving up in equilibrium providing a capital gain “pop”.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

THE **"SHARPE-LINTNER CAPM"** *(in 4 easy steps!)…*
(Nobel prize-winning stuff here – Show some respect!)

1ST) 2-FUND THEOREM SUGGESTS THERE IS A SINGLE COMBINATION OF RISKY ASSETS THAT YOU SHOULD HOLD, NO MATTER WHAT YOUR RISK PREFERENCES.
THUS, ANY INVESTORS WITH THE SAME EXPECTATIONS ABOUT ASSET RETURNS WILL WANT TO HOLD THE SAME RISKY PORTFOLIO (SAME COMBINATION OR RELATIVE WEIGHTS).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

2ND) GIVEN **INFORMATIONAL EFFICIENCY** IN SECURITIES MARKET, IT IS UNLIKELY ANY ONE INVESTOR CAN HAVE BETTER INFORMATION THAN THE MARKET AS A WHOLE, SO IT IS UNLIKELY THAT YOUR OWN PRIVATE EXPECTATIONS CAN BE SUPERIOR TO EVERY ONE ELSE'S. THUS, EVERYONE WILL CONVERGE TO HAVING THE SAME EXPECTATIONS, LEADING EVERYONE TO WANT TO HOLD THE **SAME PORTFOLIO**.

THAT PORTFOLIO WILL THEREFORE BE OBSERVABLE AS THE **"MARKET PORTFOLIO"**, THE COMBINATION OF ALL THE ASSETS IN THE MARKET, IN VALUE WEIGHTS PROPORTIONAL TO THEIR CURRENT CAPITALIZED VALUES IN THE MARKET.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

3[RD]) SINCE EVERYBODY HOLDS THIS SAME PORTFOLIO, THE **ONLY RISK THAT MATTERS** TO INVESTORS, AND THEREFORE THE ONLY RISK THAT GETS REFLECTED IN EQUILIBRIUM MARKET PRICES, IS THE **COVARIANCE WITH THE MARKET** PORTFOLIO. ***(Recall that the contribution of an asset to the risk of a portfolio is the covariance betw that asset & the portf.)*** THIS COVARIANCE, NORMALIZED SO IT IS EXPRESSED PER UNIT OF VARIANCE IN THE MARKET PORTFOLIO, IS CALLED **"BETA"**.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

4TH) THEREFORE, IN EQUILIBRIUM, ASSETS WILL REQUIRE AN EXPECTED RETURN EQUAL TO THE RISKFREE RATE PLUS THE MARKET'S RISK PREMIUM TIMES THE ASSET'S BETA:

$$E[r_i] = r_f + RP_i = r_f + \beta_i(Er_M - r_f)$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

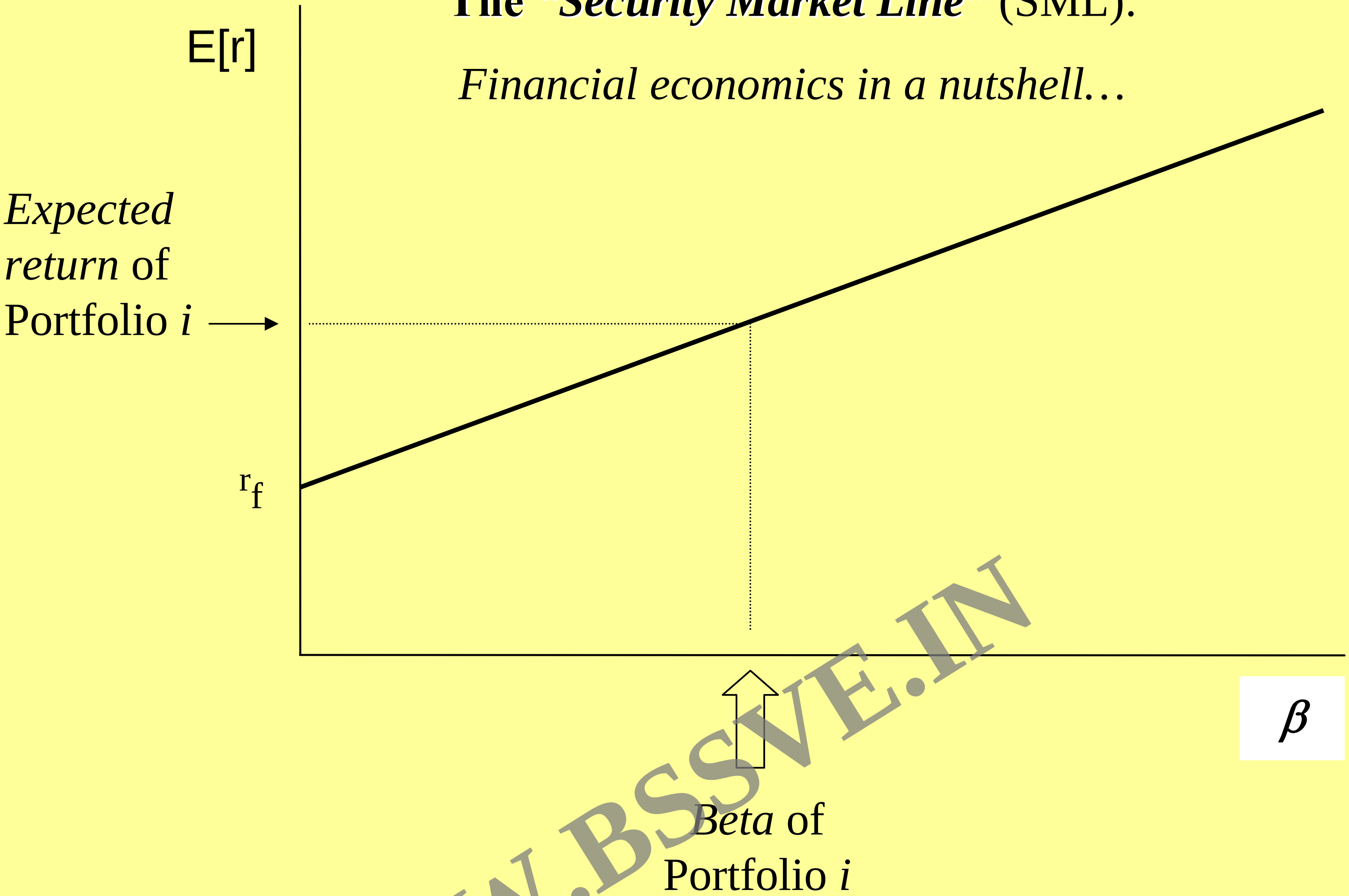
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Summary picture of the CAPM…

The “*Security Market Line*” (SML):

Financial economics in a nutshell…



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

THE CAPM IS OBVIOUSLY A SIMPLIFICATION (of reality)…

(Yes, I know that markets are not really perfectly efficient.

I know we don't all have the same expectations.

I know we do not all really hold the same portfolios.)

BUT IT IS A POWERFUL AND WIDELY-USED MODEL. IT CAPTURES AN IMPORTANT PART OF THE ESSENCE OF REALITY ABOUT ASSET MARKET PRICING…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

22.1.6 Strengths and Weaknesses in the Basic CAPM

Strengths:

- Useful as normative (what *should be*) prescription (it makes sense).
- As positive (what *is*) description the classical (original) single-factor CAPM has some value (especially at broad-brush level, as we'll see later).
- Provides basic and elegant intuition that may at least partly explain why more complex models work better (e.g., maybe "Fama-French factors" proxy for types of systematic risk not quantified by *beta*).

Weaknesses:

- Without "enhancements" (e.g., Fama-French factors), the basic single-factor CAPM is a pretty incomplete model of the expected returns of specific portfolios within an asset class.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Section 22.2

Applying the CAPM at the Asset Class Level

The basic single-factor CAPM does a pretty decent job of explaining the expected return to the real estate asset class as a whole, provided you:

- Correct the real estate returns for appraisal smoothing and lagging, and;
- Define the "market portfolio" to include all investible wealth, including real estate.

For the former purpose, you can accumulate the contemporaneous plus lagged covariances between the real estate index and the market portfolio. Or you can use "unsmoothed" or transactions-based real estate indexes.

For the latter, you can define the market portfolio as a stylized "National Wealth Portfolio" consisting of one-third shares each of stocks, bonds, and real estate.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

22.2.2

Applying the Basic CAPM *ACROSS* asset classes

Correcting for smoothing, and defining *beta* wrt National Wealth…

"CAPM works."

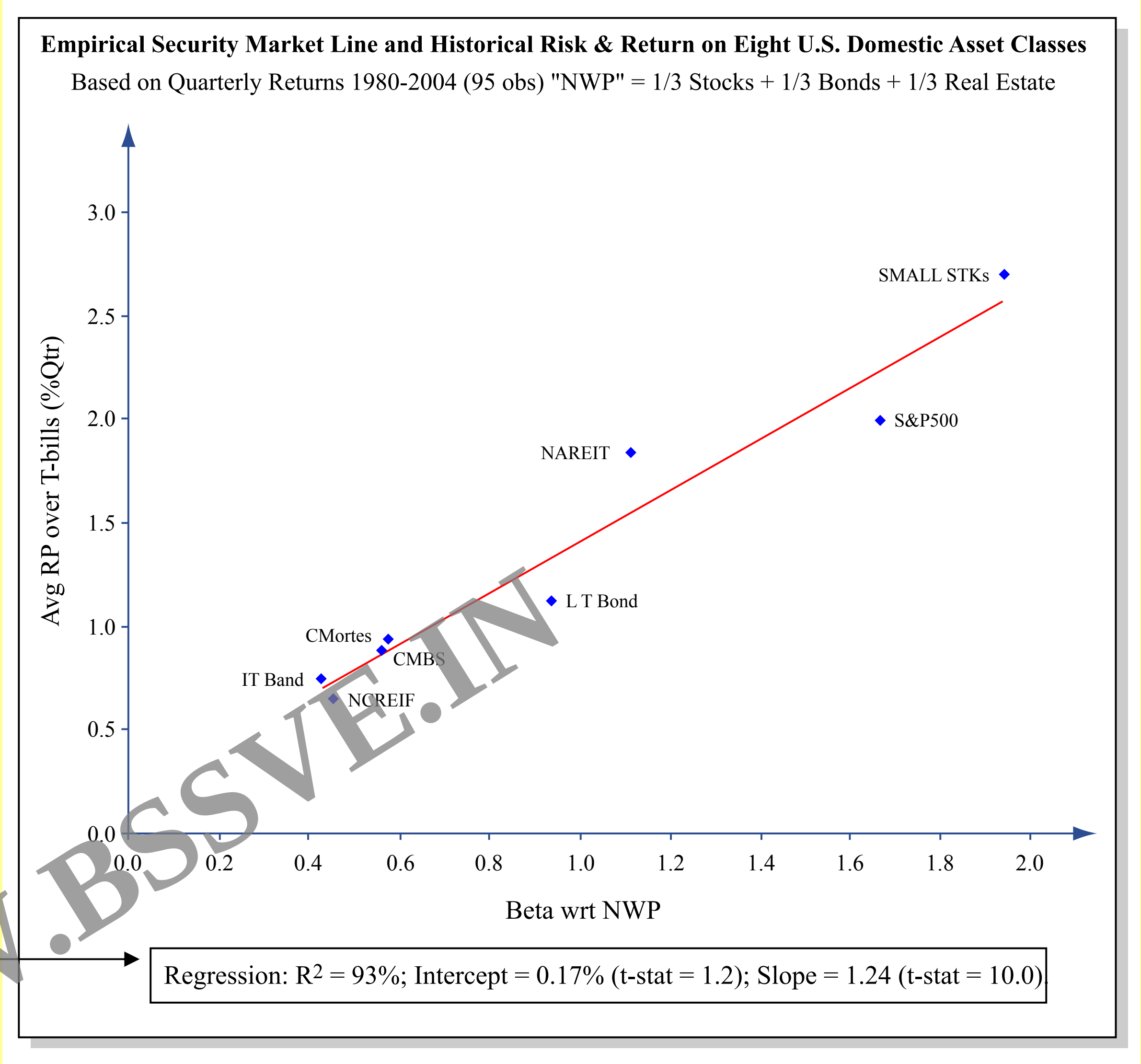


Figure by MIT OCW.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The simple 1-factor CAPM has trouble empirically *within* asset classes.

Fama-French: CAPM by itself doesn't work very well within the stock market:

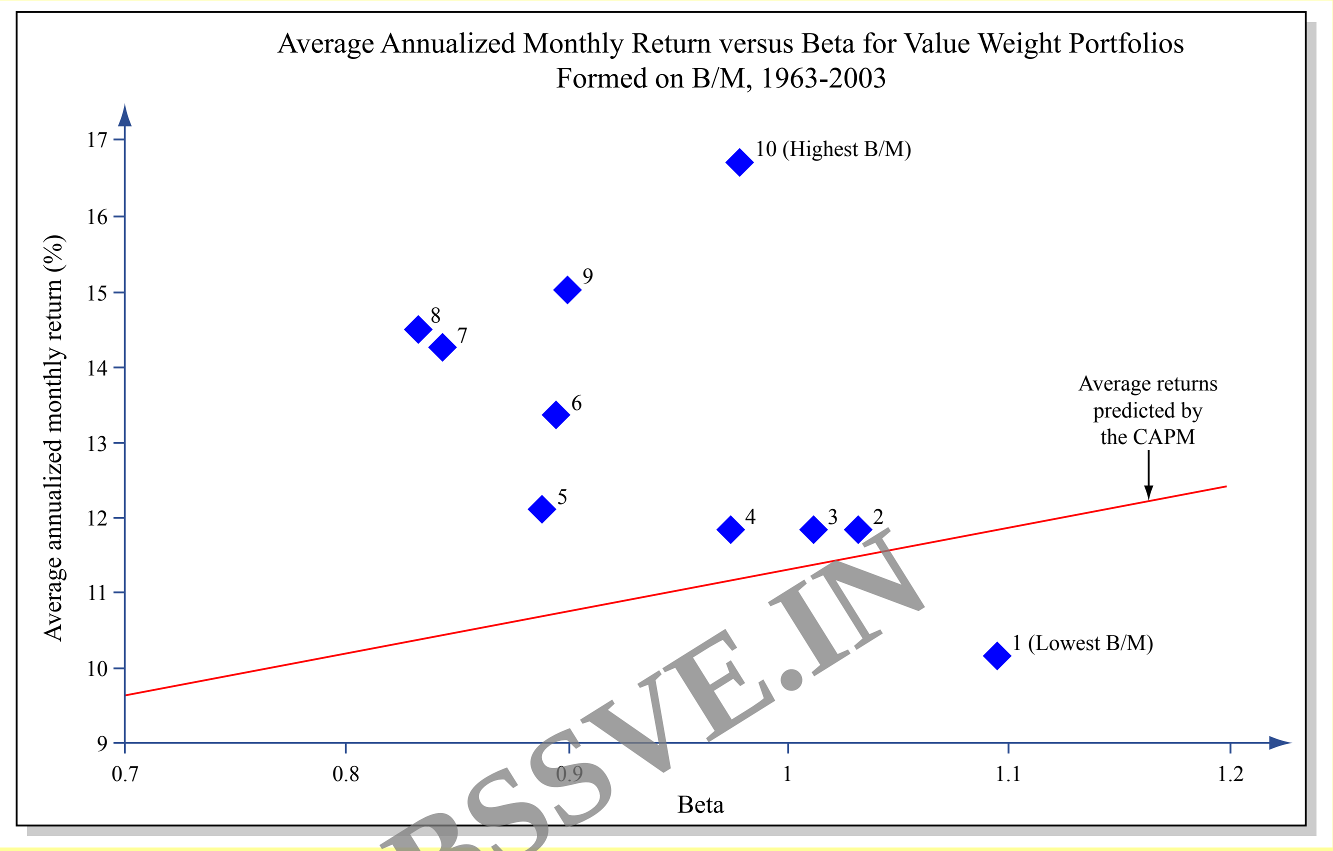


Figure by MIT OCW.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Enhance the basic model with additional factors that are more "tangible" than *beta*: (i) Stock's Size (mkt cap), & (ii) Stock's Book/Market Value Ratio. The market apparently associates these with "risk".

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Similarly, within the real estate asset class, *beta* does not explain the dispersion in long-run average total returns (nor does simple volatility).

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

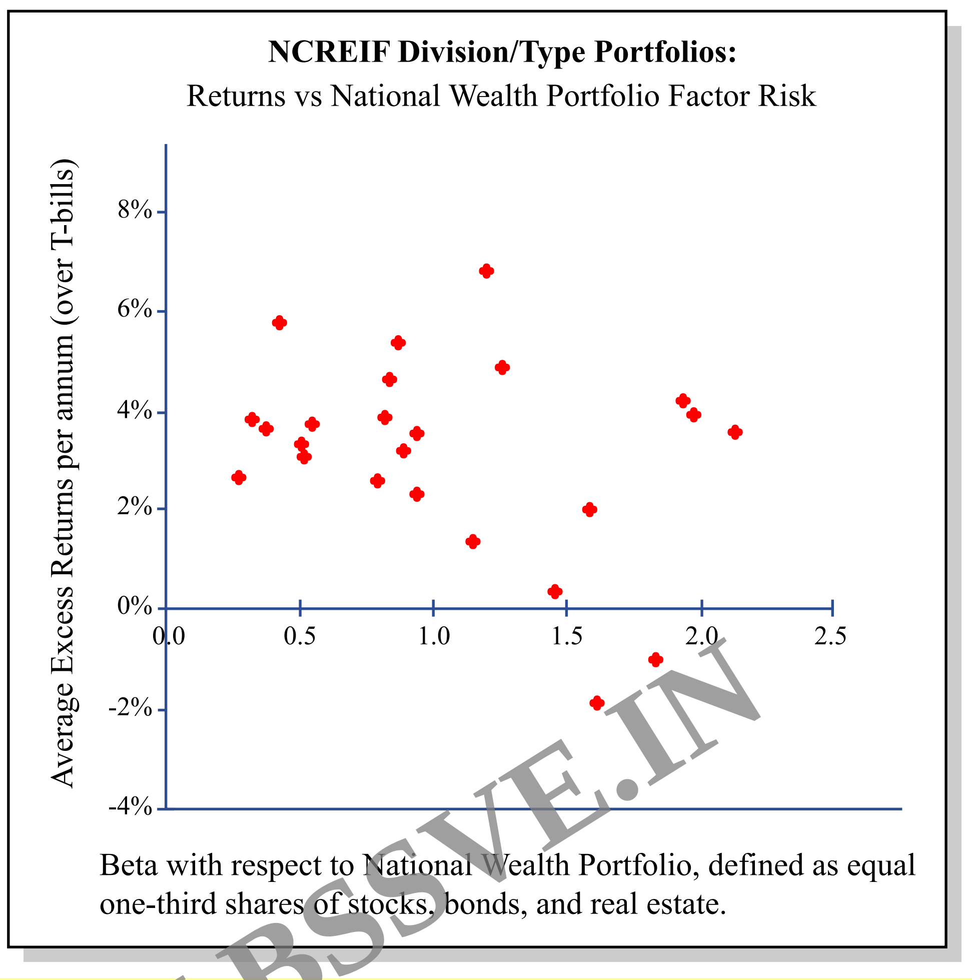


Figure by MIT OCW.

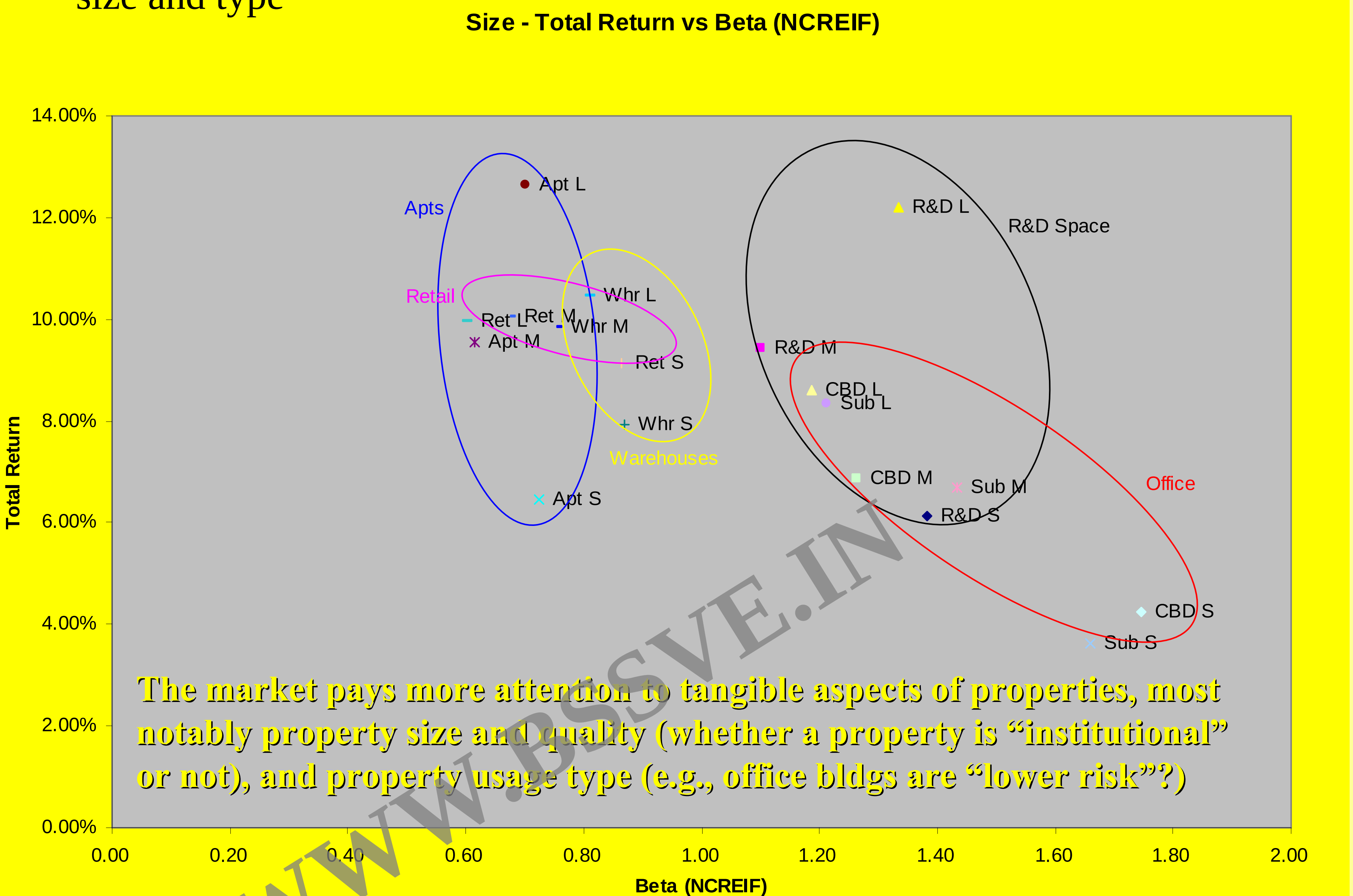
The market pays more attention to tangible aspects of properties, most notably property size and quality (whether a property is "institutional" or not), and property usage type (e.g., office bldgs are "lower risk"?)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

NCREIF portfolio avg returns and beta wrt NPI (1984-2003) by property size and type



The market pays more attention to tangible aspects of properties, most notably property size and quality (whether a property is "institutional" or not), and property usage type (e.g., office bldgs are "lower risk"?)

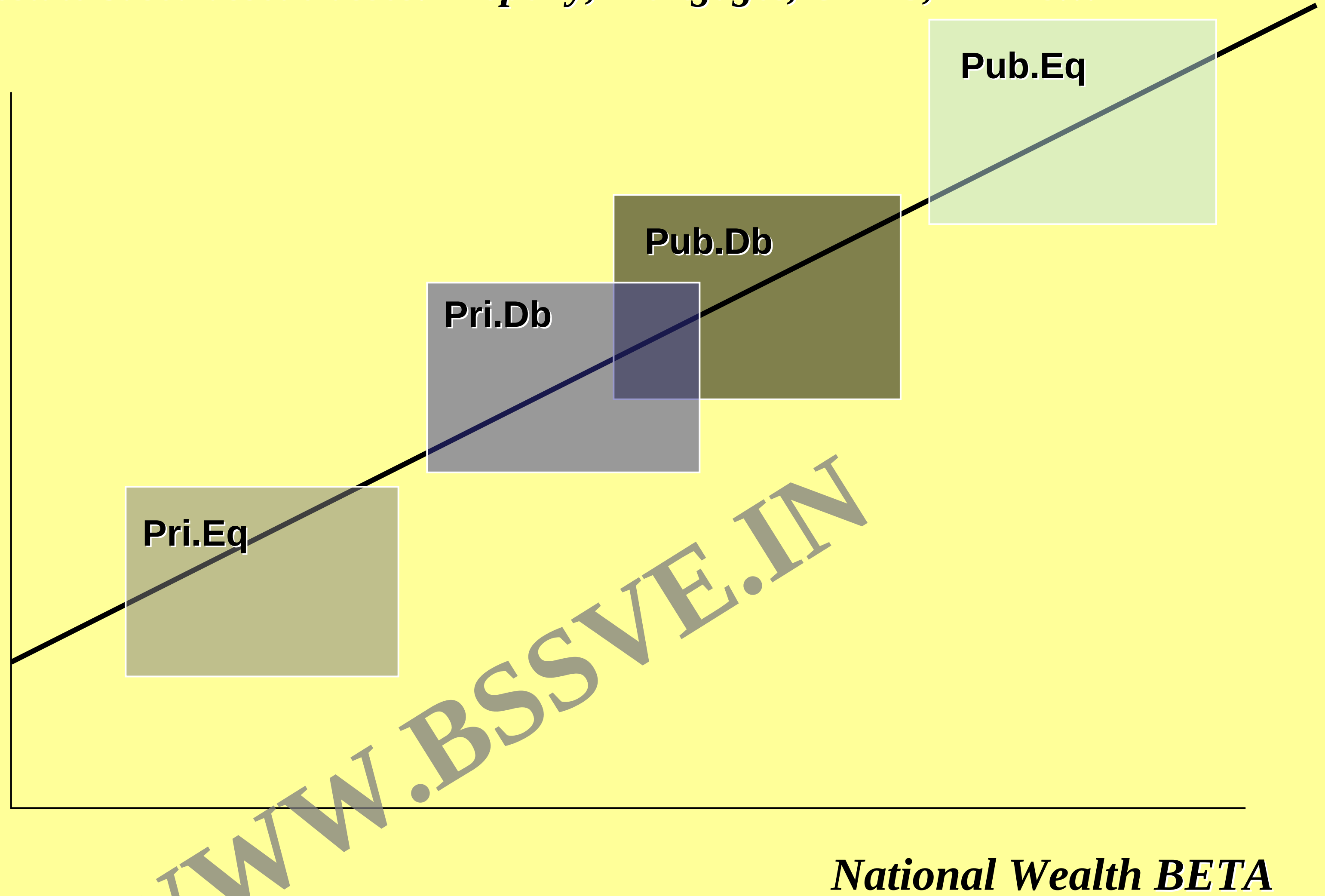
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The Capital Market does perceive (and price) risk differences ACROSS asset classes . . .

Real estate based asset classes: Property, Mortgages, CMBS, REITs…

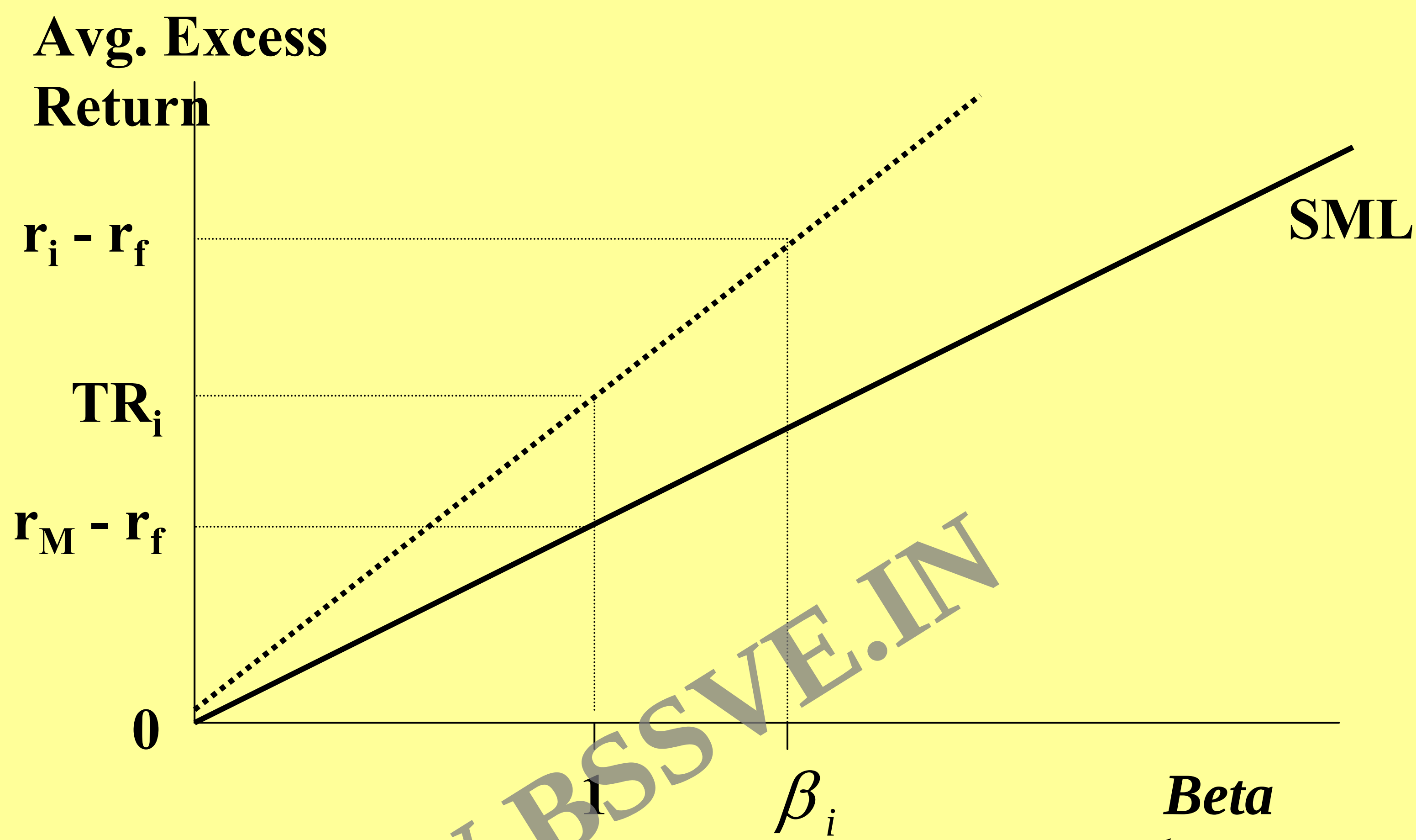


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

A CAPM-based method to adjust investment performance for risk: The Treynor Ratio...



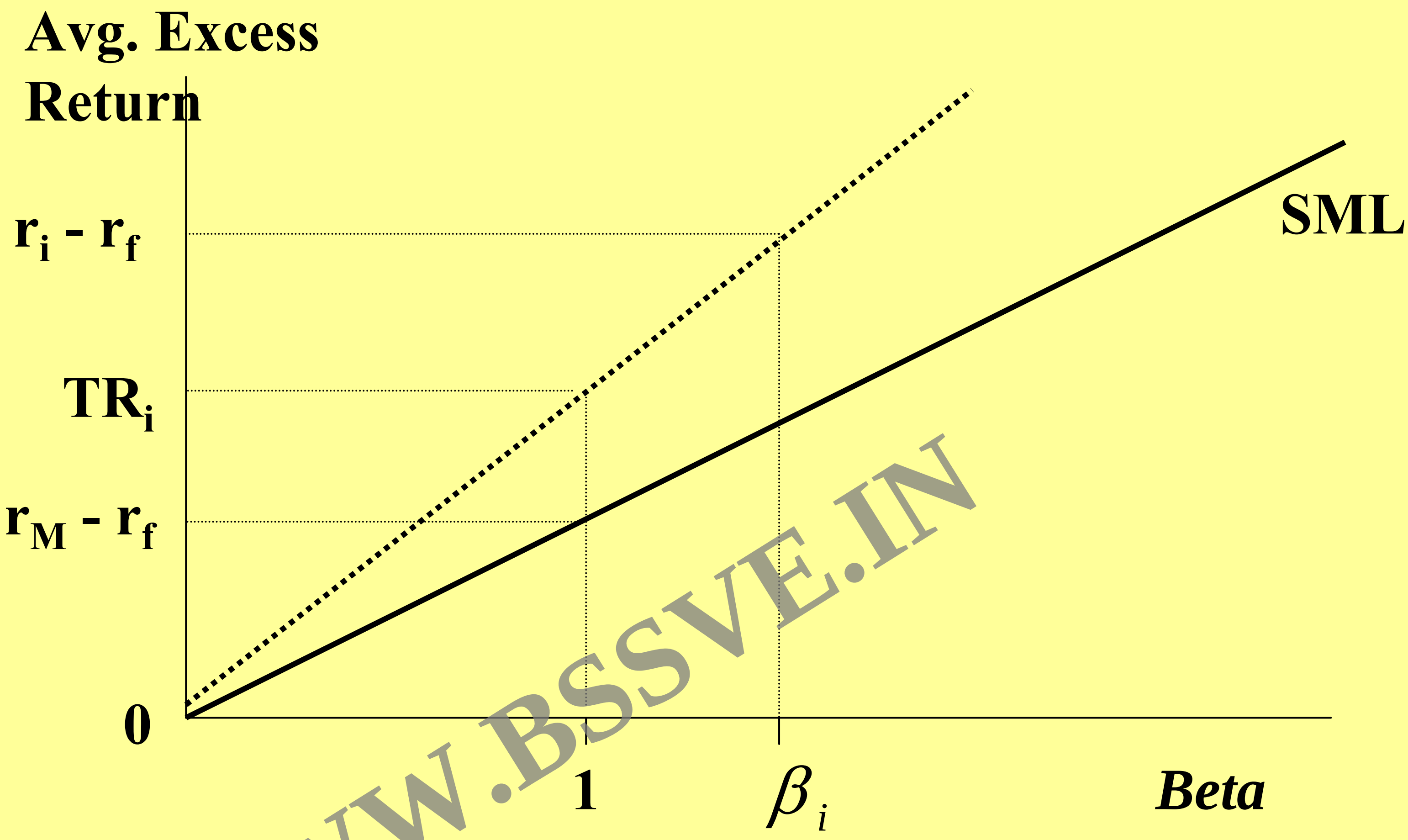
Based on "*Risk Benchmark*"

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The Treynor Ratio (or something like it) could perhaps be applied to managers (portfolios) spanning the major asset classes...

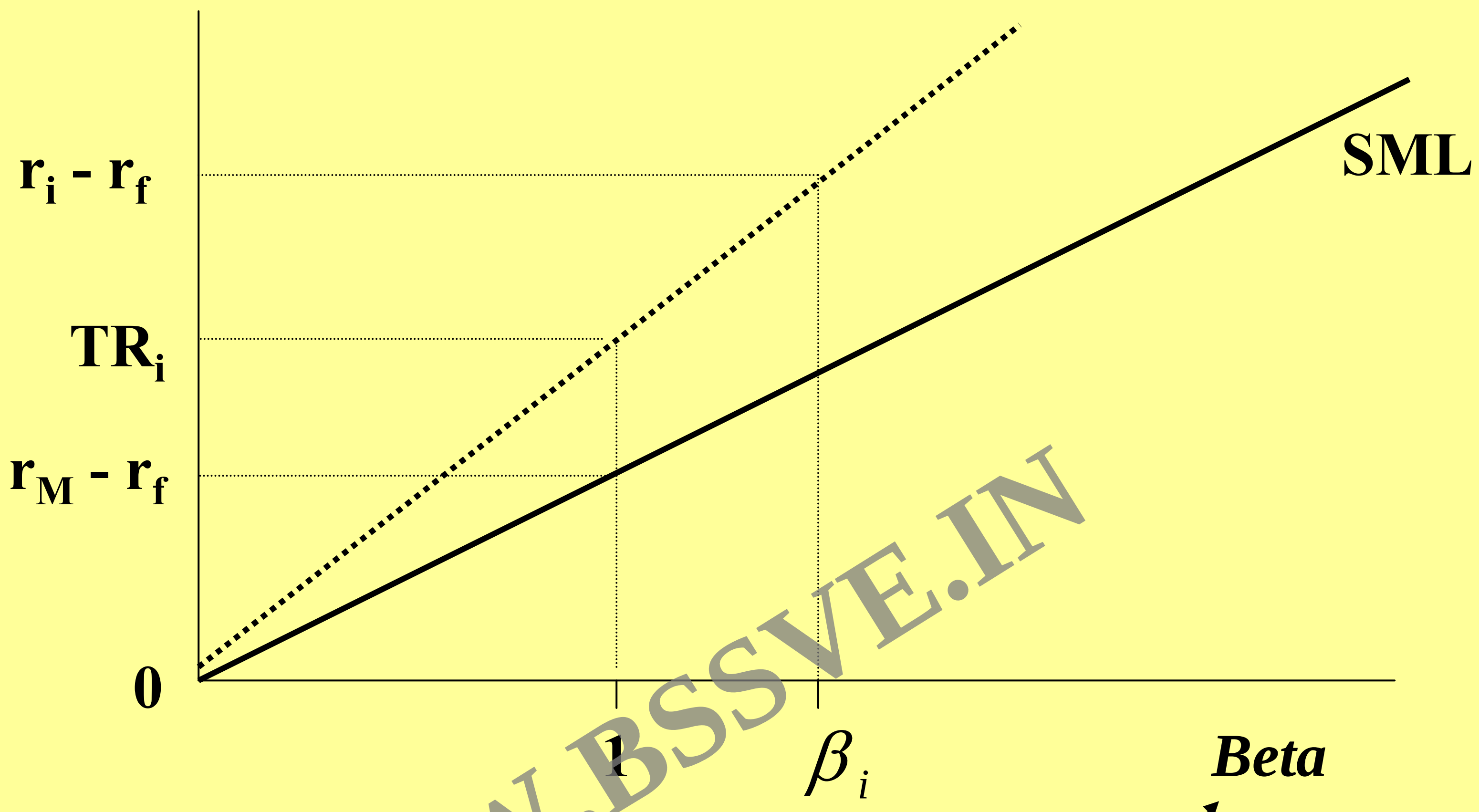


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

***The Beta* can be estimated based on the "*National Wealth Portfolio*" (= (1/3)Stocks + (1/3)Bonds + (1/3)RE) as the mixed-asset "Risk Benchmark". . .**



Based on "*National Wealth Portfolio*"

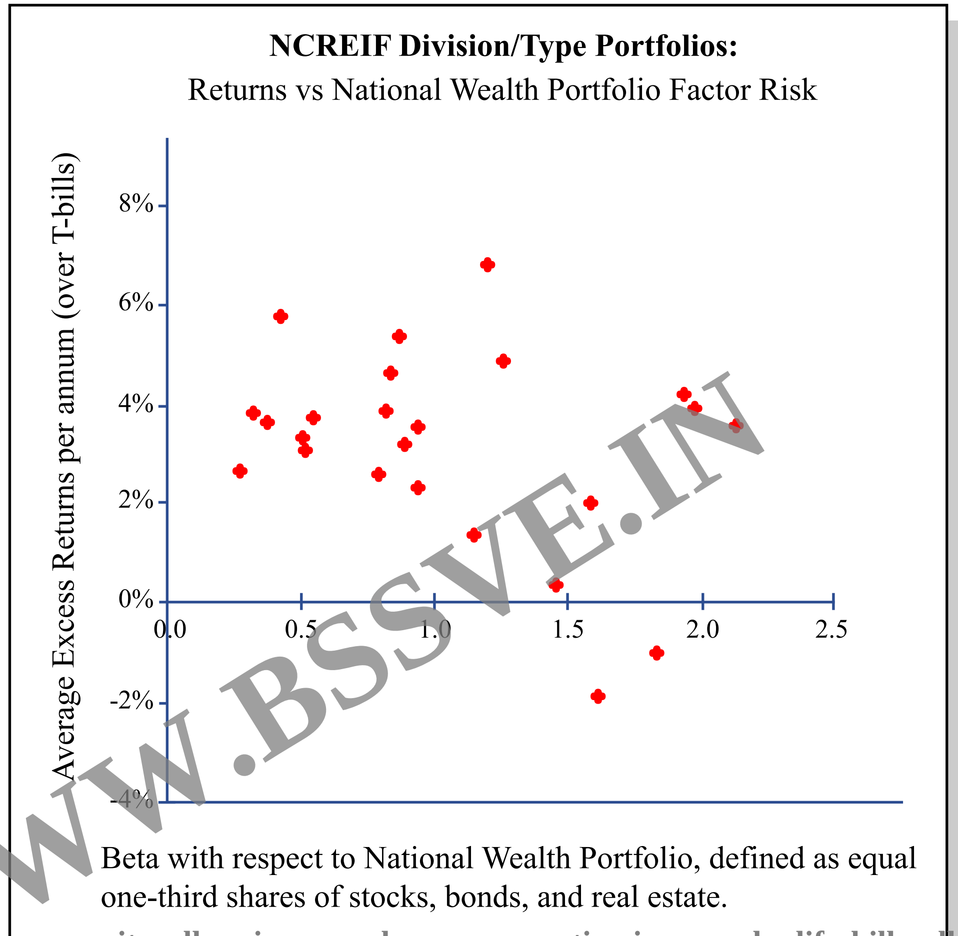
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

22.3.2: Go back to the *within the private real estate asset class* level of application of the CAPM…

Recall that we see little ability to systematically or rigorously distinguish between the risk and return expectations for different market segments *within* the asset class (e.g., Denver shopping ctrs vs Boston office bldgs):



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Figure by MIT OCW.

This holds implications for portfolio-level tactical investment policy:

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

- ➔ *If all mkt segments effectively present the same investment risk, then those that present the highest expected returns automatically look like "good investments" (bargains) from a risk-adjusted ex ante return perspective.*

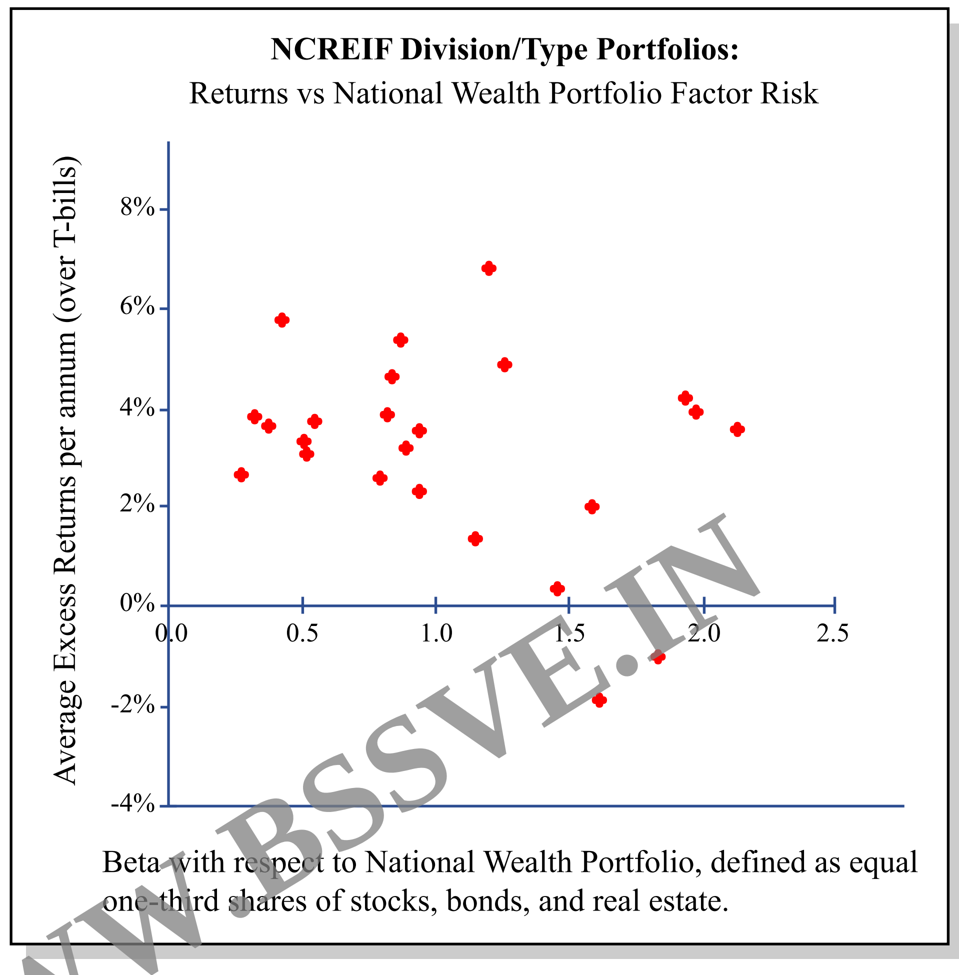


Figure by MIT OCW.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

- ➔ *Search for markets where the combination of current asset yields (cap rates, "y") and rental growth prospects ("g") present higher expected total returns (Er = y + Eg).*

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Summarizing Chapter 22: *Equilibrium Asset Price Modelling & Real Estate*

- **Like the MPT on which it is based, equilibrium asset price modeling (the CAPM in particular) has substantial relevance and applicability to real estate when applied at the broad-brush level (*across asset classes*).**
- **At the property level (unlevered), real estate in general tends to be a low-beta, low-return asset class in equilibrium, but certainly not riskless, requiring (and providing) some positive risk premium (ex ante).**
- **CAPM type models can provide some guidance regarding the relative pricing of real estate as compared to other asset classes (*"Should it currently be over-weighted or under-weighted?"*), and…**
- **CAPM-based risk-adjusted return measures (such as the Treynor Ratio) may provide a basis for helping to judge the performance of multi-asset-class investment managers (who can allocate across asset classes).***
- ***Within* the private real estate asset class, the CAPM is less effective at distinguishing between the relative levels of risk among real estate market segments, implying (within the state of current knowledge) a generally *flat security market line*.**
- **This holds implications for tactical portfolio investment research & policy within the private real estate asset class: ➔ *Search for market segments with a combination of high asset yields and high rental growth opportunities: Such apparent "bargains" present favorable risk-adjusted ex ante returns.***

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Chapter 23:

Real Estate Investment Trusts (REITs)

Also including a review of Ch 12 Section 12.3:

"Dueling Asset Markets"

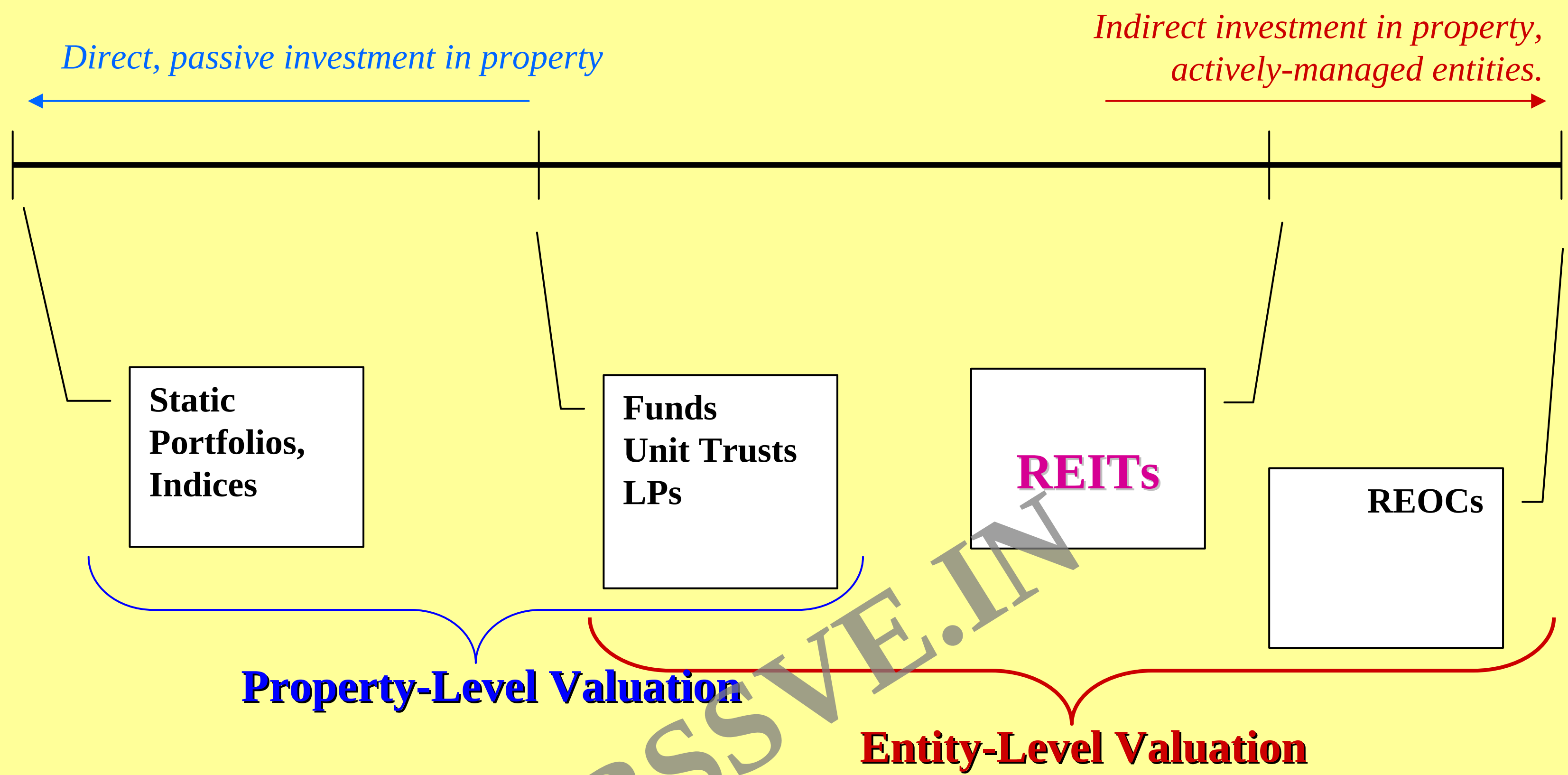
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

"*Macro-level valuation*" ➔ Valuation of aggregates of numerous individual properties, e.g., portfolios, indices, funds, REITs…

The *spectrum* of macro-level R.E. equity investment entities:



Valuation issue:

- **Static portfolios (private assets) ➔ Value *estimation (measurement)*.**
- **REITs (publicly-traded assets) ➔ Value *determination (causal)*.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

What are Real Estate Investment Trusts?

- Operating companies that own, develop and manage commercial real estate
- Chartered as a corporation or business trust
- Elective choice under tax code creates pass-through of income
- Revenue must primarily come from real estate investments
- Required to distribute at least 90 percent of their taxable income
- Taxation of income is passed through to shareholder level

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

What Makes a REIT Different?

- 75 percent of assets must be invested in:
  - Equity ownership of real property
  - Mortgages
  - Other REIT shares
  - Government securities and cash

- 75 percent of revenue must come from:
  - Rents from real property
  - Mortgage interest
  - Gains from sales of real property

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Large REITs are actively-managed, vertically integrated firms providing commercial real estate goods and services for their "customers" (tenants & users of space).

"Vertical integration":

- Land acquisition/holding

  ↕
- Development

  ↕
- Ownership
  - Financial capital provision
  - Asset (portfolio) management

  ↕
- Operation
  - Asset management (franchise value, synergy)
  - Property management

  ↕
- Tenant services

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Public REITs as a Core Asset Class

- REITs = Real Estate Stocks
- REITs have distinct investment performance characteristics
- REIT returns are influenced by:
  - Real estate fundamentals
  - Equity market valuations
- Real estate market supply and demand determine occupancy and rental growth
- Equity market assesses risk and prices cash flow

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

REITs in a mixed asset portfolio…

"REITs smell like real estate, look like bonds and walk like equity"

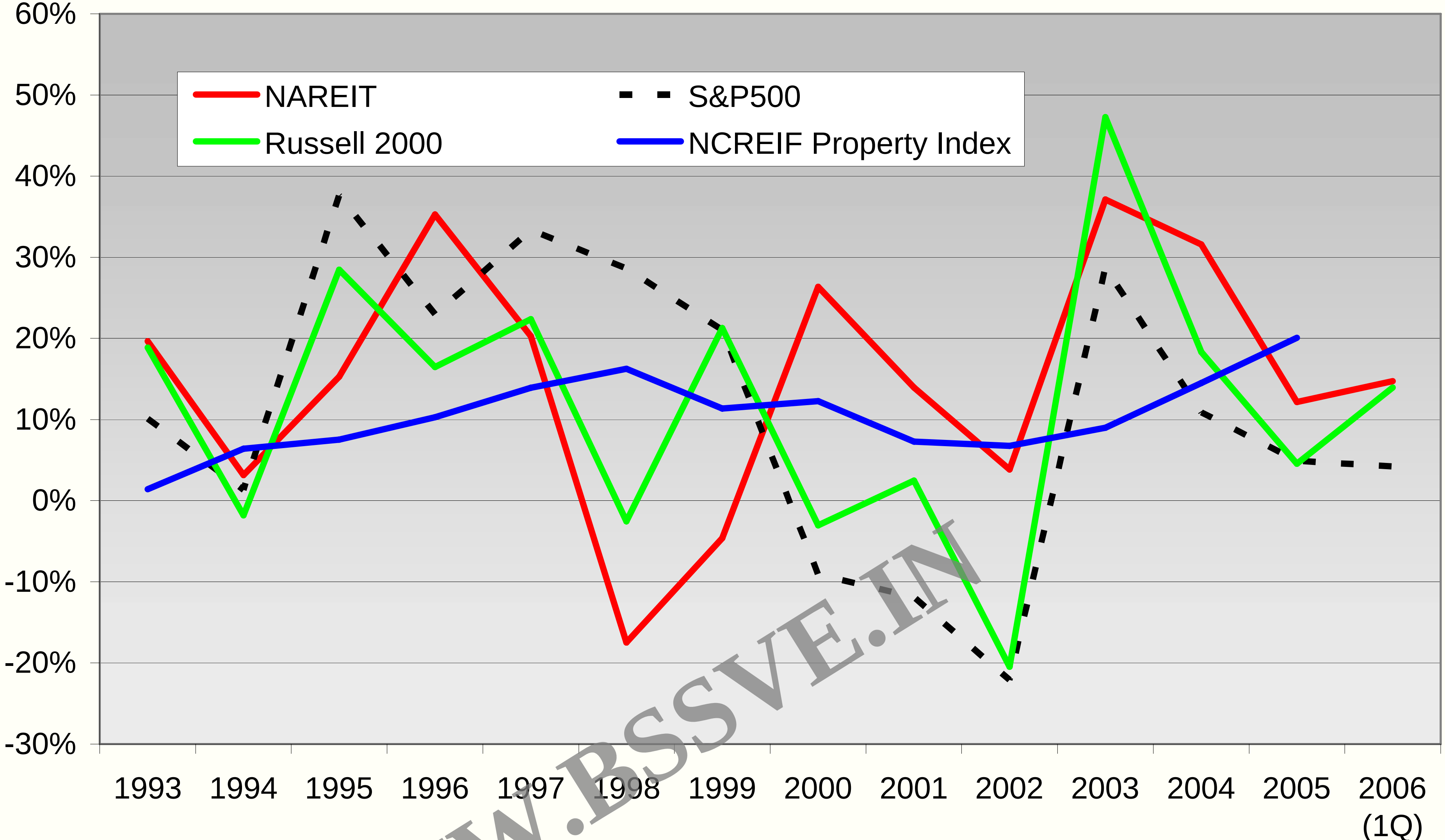
Greg Whyte, Analyst, Morgan Stanley

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Comparative Total Return Investment Performance: Equity Real Estate (Public and Private) versus Stocks

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



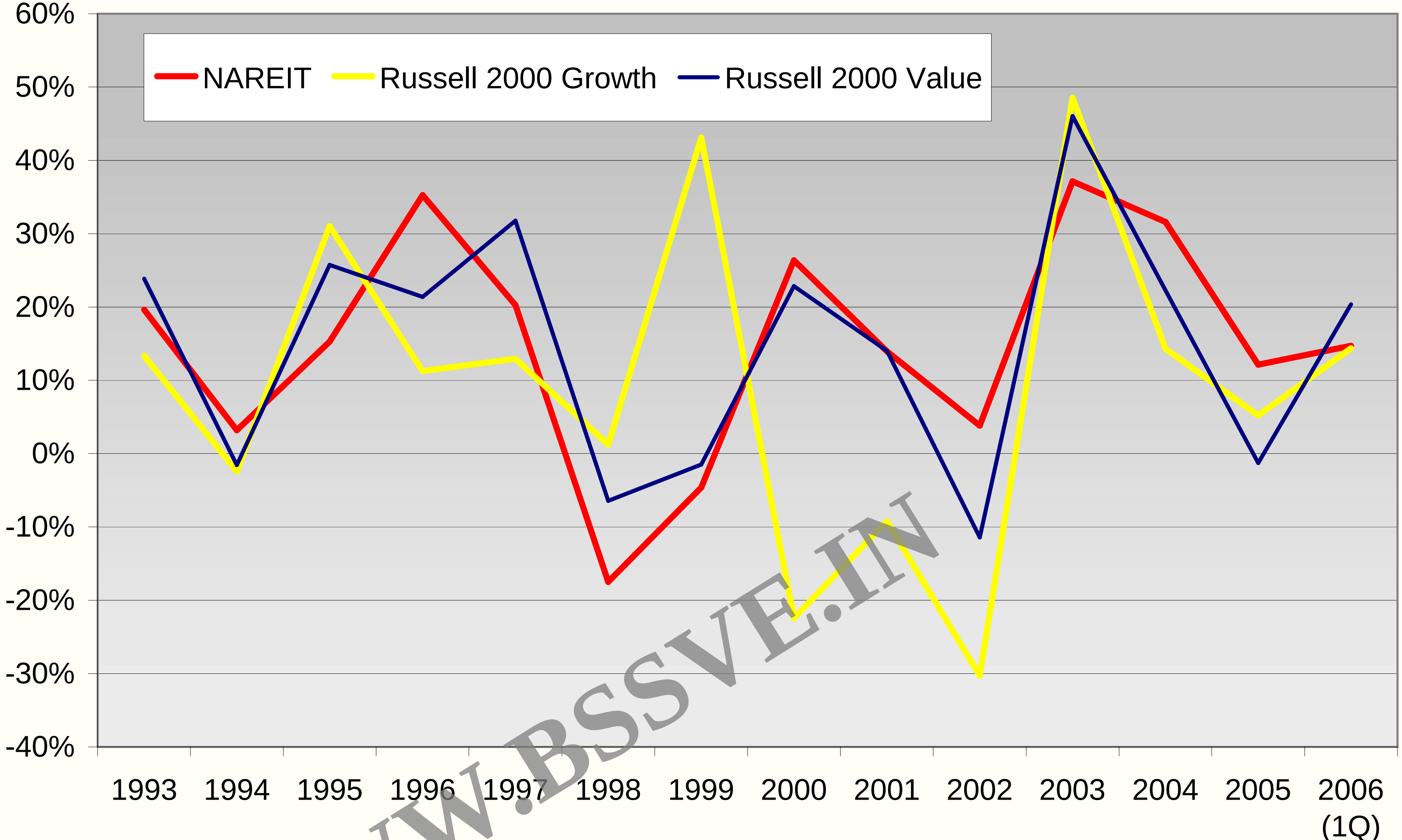
Source: National Association of Real Estate Investment Trusts (NAREIT).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Comparative Total Return Investment Performance: REITs versus Small Cap Growth and Value Stocks



Source: NAREIT

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

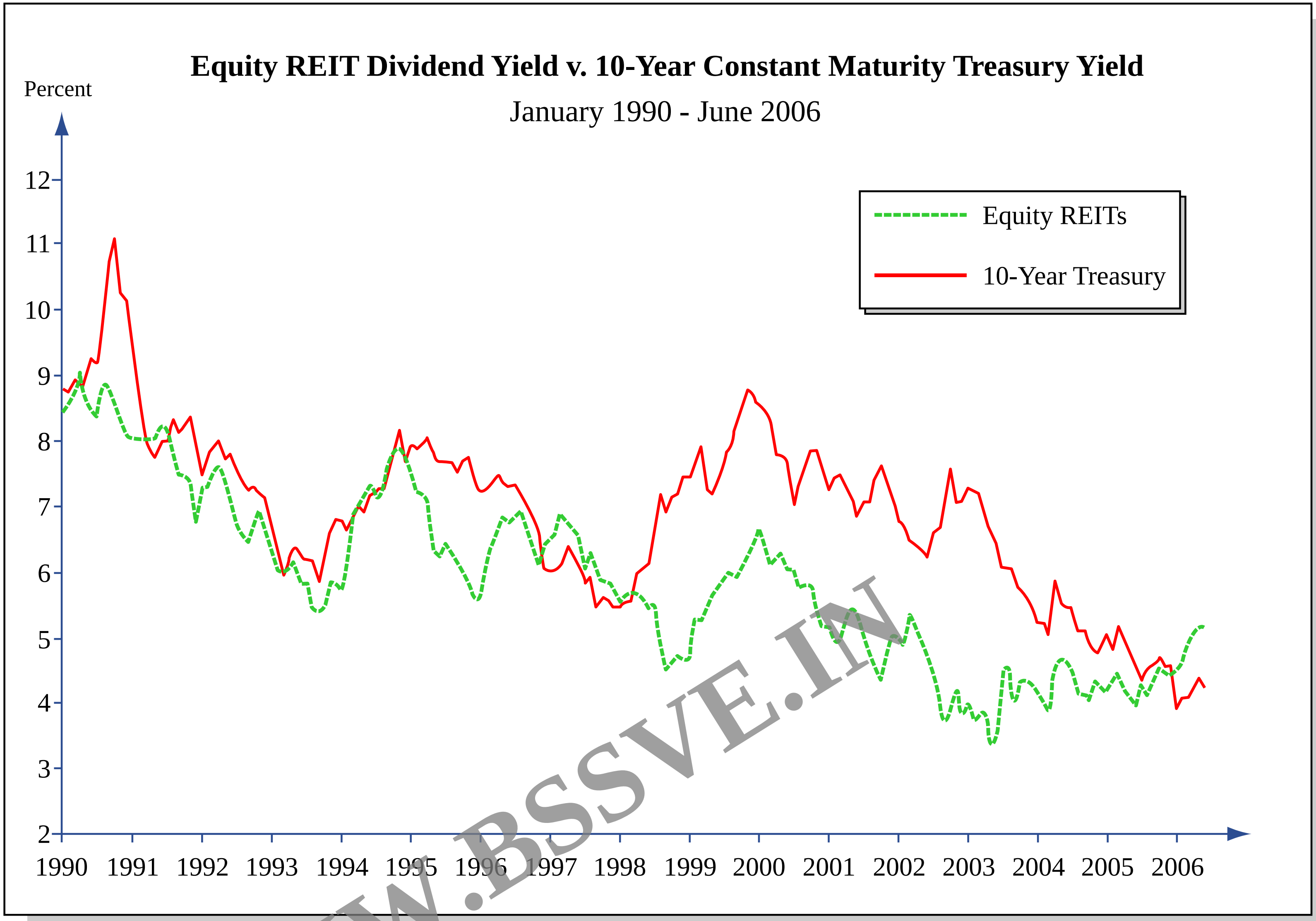


Figure by MIT OCW.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Public REITs are …

Like typical industrial/service/information companies traded on the stock exchanges, *except:*

- Exempt from corporate income tax
- Restricted to real estate investment related activities
- Restrictions on "merchant building"
- Must pay out 90% of earnings in dividends

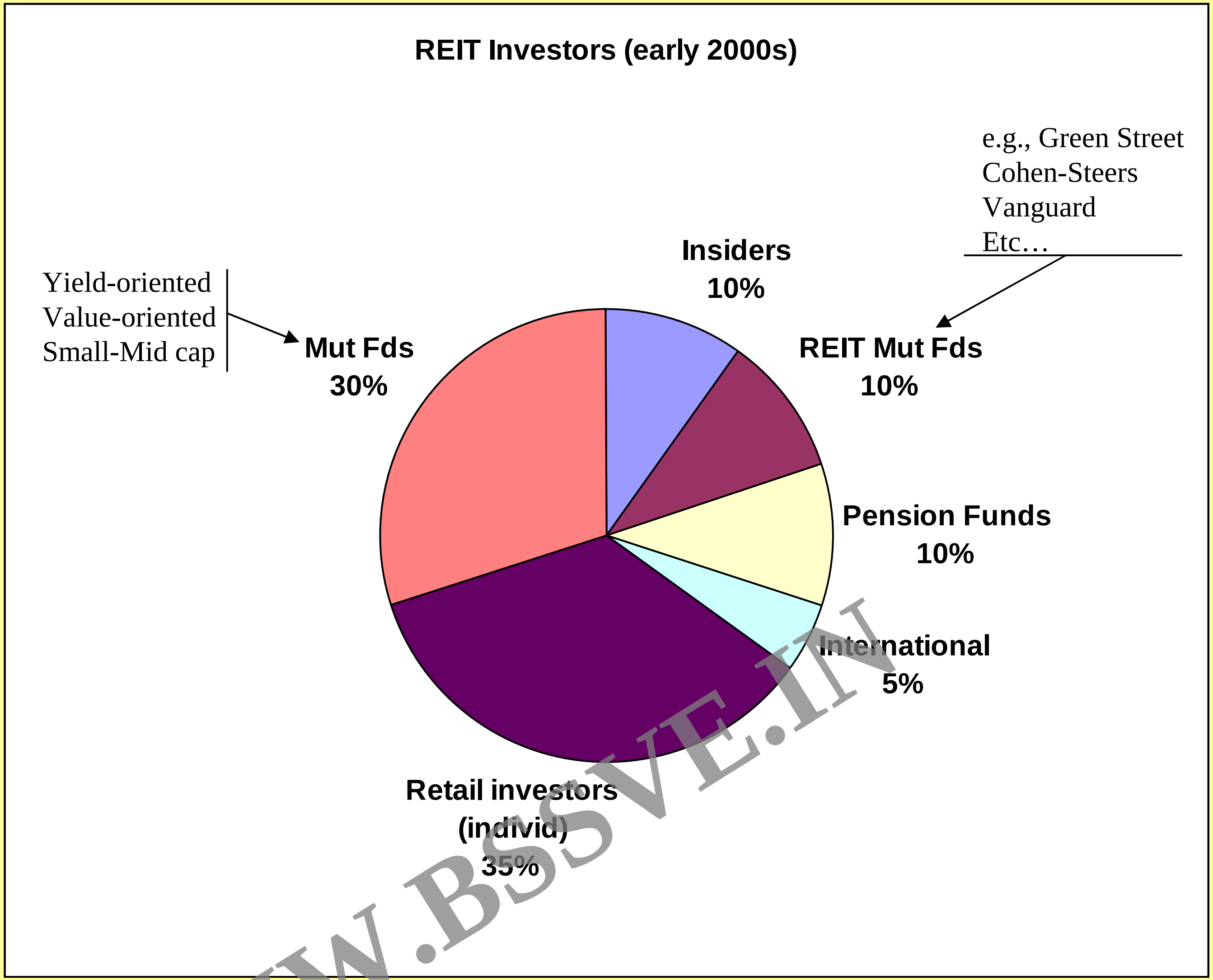
So REITs are "different animals" – somewhat passive (compared to other stocks), "pure plays" (in real estate).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

REIT Investors…



Recall: **Different types of investors have different *objectives, constraints, concerns, horizons, income-vs-growth preferences, risk preferences, etc…***

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.1 REIT Structure and Market Evolution

23.1.1 Tax Status, Regulatory Constraints and FFO

REITs are *exempt from corporate income tax*:

Original intent of 1960 REIT Act was to create a "mutual fund" type vehicle to allow small investors to invest in commercial real estate. (Mutual funds pay no taxes, but pass through tax obligations to investors on dividends and CG realized in the fund each year.) To implement the spirit of this law, REITs must be:

- **Passive "pass-through" type vehicles similar to mutual funds;**
- **Confined to "pure plays" in real estate investment;**
- **Required to maintain broadly-dispersed ownership (many investors).**

Some of these requirements have been relaxed over the years, but several constraints are currently applied to REITs (and are likely to remain)…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Major REIT constraints required to maintain tax-exempt status:

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

1) *"Five or Fewer Rule".* A REIT cannot be a closely held corporation. No five or fewer individuals (and certain trusts) may own more than 50% of the REIT's stock, and there must be at least 100 different shareholders. [Ownership Test]

2) *"Real Estate Pure Play".* 75% or more of the REITs total assets must be real estate, mortgages, cash, or federal government securities, and 75% or more of the REIT's yearly gross income must be derived directly or indirectly from real property (including mortgages, partnerships and other REITs). [Asset Test]

3) *"Passive Investment Entity Requirement".* REITs must derive their income from primarily passive sources like rents and mortgage interest, as distinct from short-term trading or sale of property assets. They cannot use their tax status to shield non-real-estate income from corporate taxation. A REIT is subject to a tax of 100% on net income from "prohibited transactions", such as the sale or other disposition of property held primarily for sale in the ordinary course of its trade or business. However, if the REIT sells property it has held for at least 4 years and the aggregate adjusted basis of the property sold does not exceed 10% of the aggregate basis of all assets of the REIT as of the beginning of the year, then no prohibited transaction is deemed to have occurred. [Income Test]

4) *"Earnings Payout Requirement".* 90% or more of the REIT's annual taxable income must be distributed to shareholders as dividends each year. (Shareholders will then pay ordinary income tax on the earnings in their personal taxes.) [Distribution Test]

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

How binding is the 90% payout constraint? . . .

The 90% earnings payout requirement could force REITs to rely more heavily on *external sources of capital* (e.g., stock mkt, bond mkt, mortgages) than other corporations.

But in fact, this constraint has not usually been binding:

- **Typical REIT pays out more than the minimum requirement.**

This is because:

- **Real estate is a capital intensive business investing in *"cash cows"*, not a growth industry demanding constant cash feeding.**
- **IRS depreciation rules allow property assets to be depreciated even though nominal values and cash flow generation typically do not decline, hence, *depreciation expenses shelter* much cash flow (reducing *taxable* income, hence reducing the payout requirement).**

➔ During the 1990s the then-requirement of 95% earnings payout typically equated to only about 60% of REIT operational cash flow, and the average REIT dividend payout was about 65% of such CF.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

How binding is the 90% payout constraint?

A first look at FFO at a basic level …

EBIDTA	$100
- Interest	20
- Depreciation	30
= GAAP Net Income	**$50**

Dividends Paid	*$54.25*

How can the REIT pay more in dividends than it receives in income?

$54.25 > 90% * $50 = $45. Hence REIT "*passes*" Distribution Test.

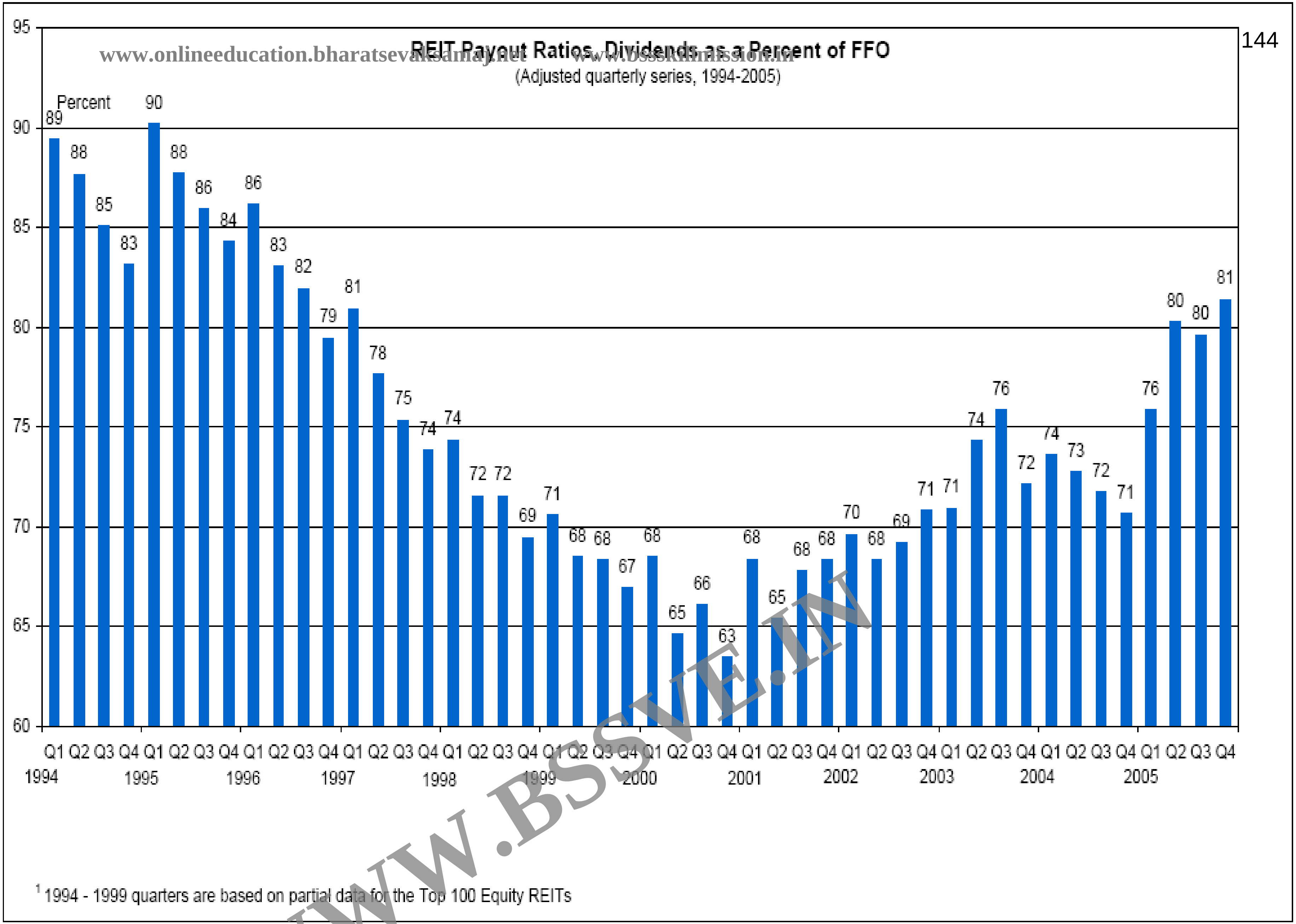
- **GAAP NI represents *accounting earnings* not *cash flow***
- **Funds from Operation (FFO) = GAAP NI + Depreciation**

FFO = $80 & Div/FFO = 54.25/80 = 68% << 90%

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

There have been some significant relaxations of REIT constraints, most notably:

- **1986: REITs permitted to "self manage", no longer have to hire an external manager.**
  - **➔ This permits REITs to be much more *"active"*, integrated corporations, similar to typical industrial firms (only still subject to the previously-noted constraints).**

- **1993: REITs permitted to *"look through"* a pension fund to count it as a number of investors equal to its members (avoids *Five or Fewer Rule* for pension fund investment in REITs).**

- **1999: REITs permitted to engage in non-REIT type activity via *Taxable REIT Subsidiaries* (TRS), in which the subsidiary is subject to corporate income tax (e.g., 3rd-party property management, brokerage, property trading).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

• **Nevertheless, the REIT restrictions (not just the 90% payout rule, but other constraints previously noted as well), do have some limiting effect on REIT operations, … at least for some REITs at some times.**

• **These restrictions may provide some reason, in specific instances, why a REIT's stock market valuation might be less than the NAV of the property assets it owns.**

• **And to avoid these constraints is the reason why many real estate firms (some publicly-traded) have elected to be "C-corporations" subject to corporate income tax.**

• **Such firms are called "*REOCs*" (Real Estate Operating Companies).**

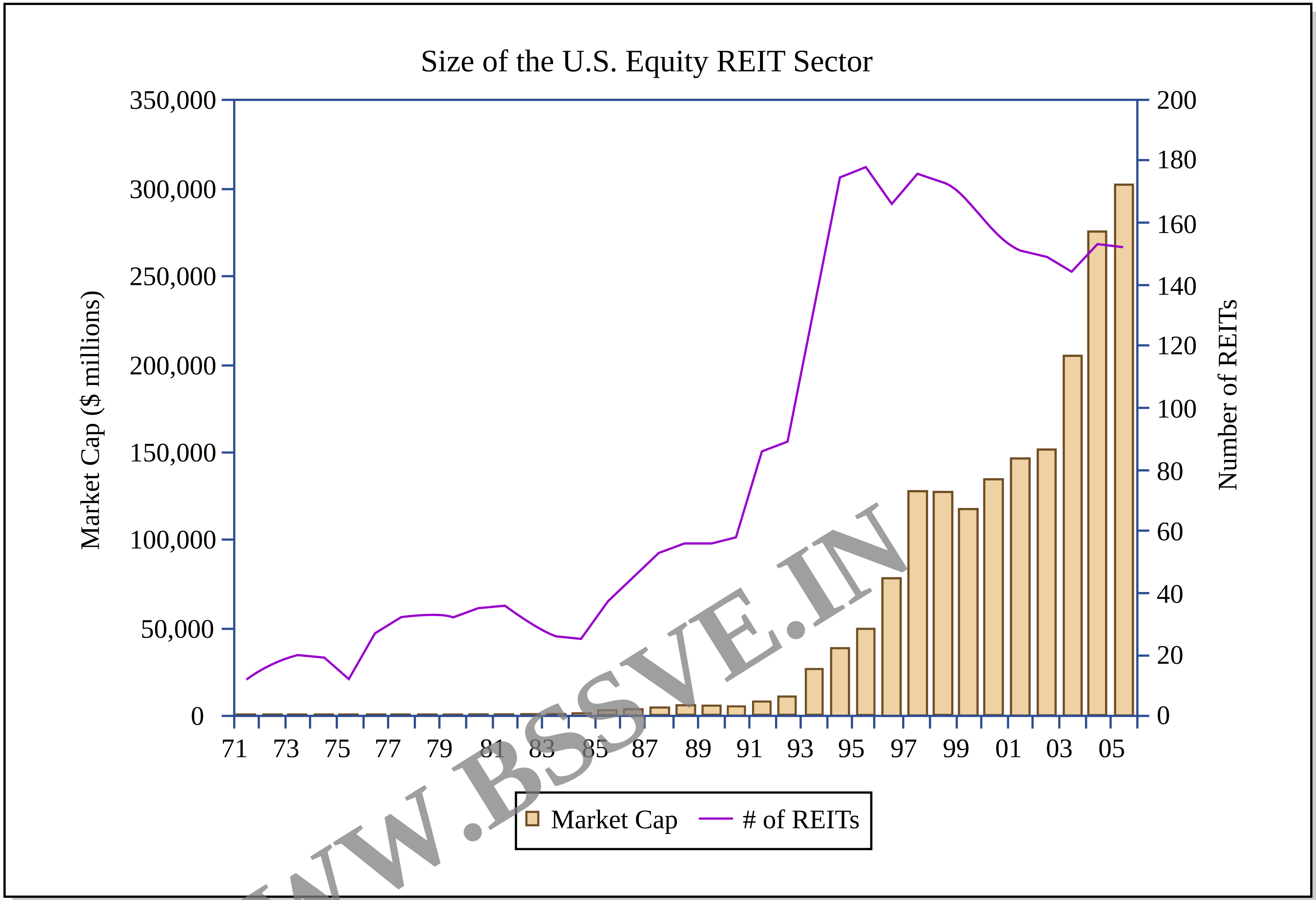
• **Obviously, the "merchant building" firms, such as the major publicly-traded tract housing developers, are all REOCs.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.1.2 The 1990s REIT Boom and Modern REIT Era



WWW.BSSVE.IN

Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

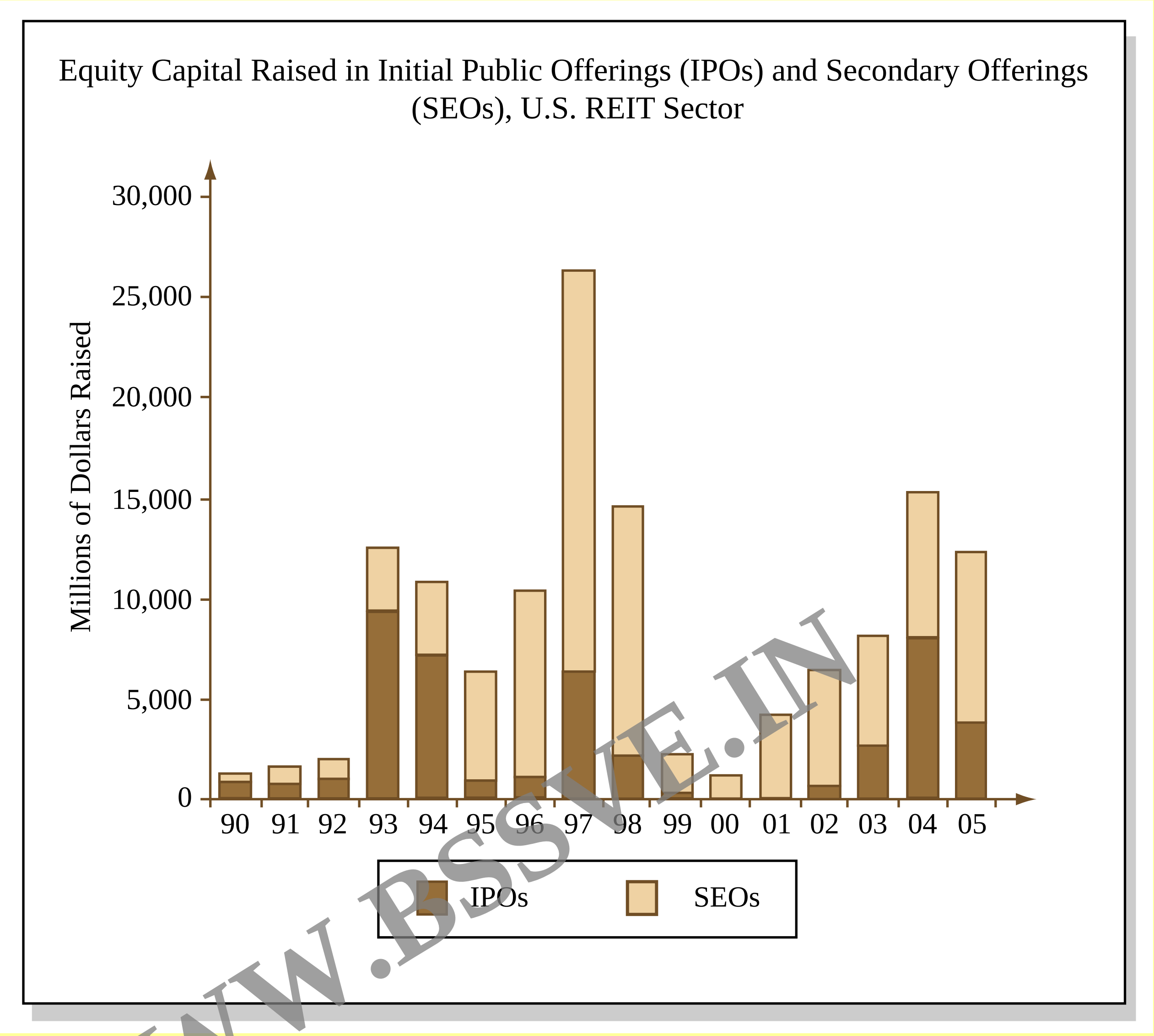


Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

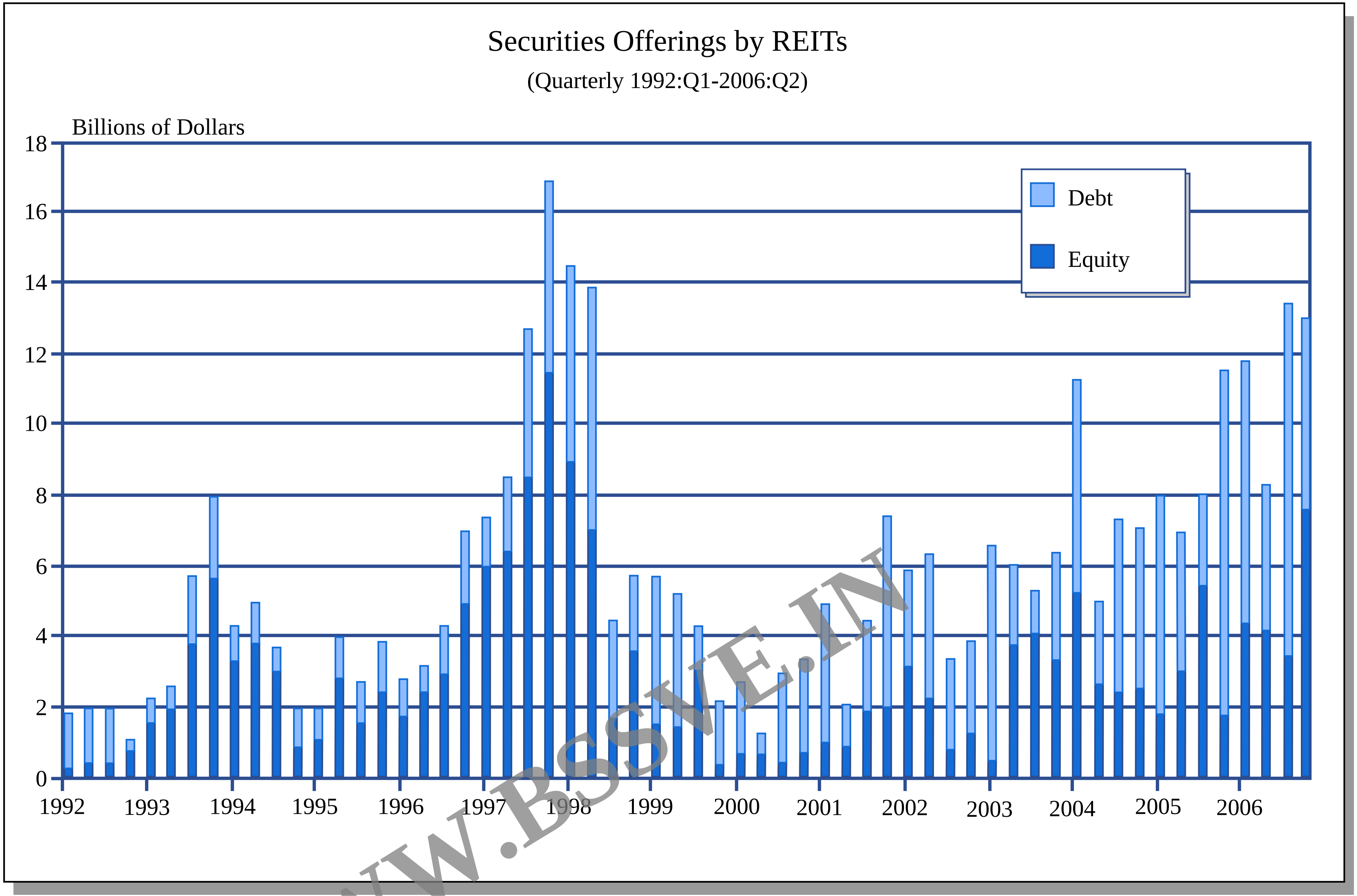


Figure by MIT OCW.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

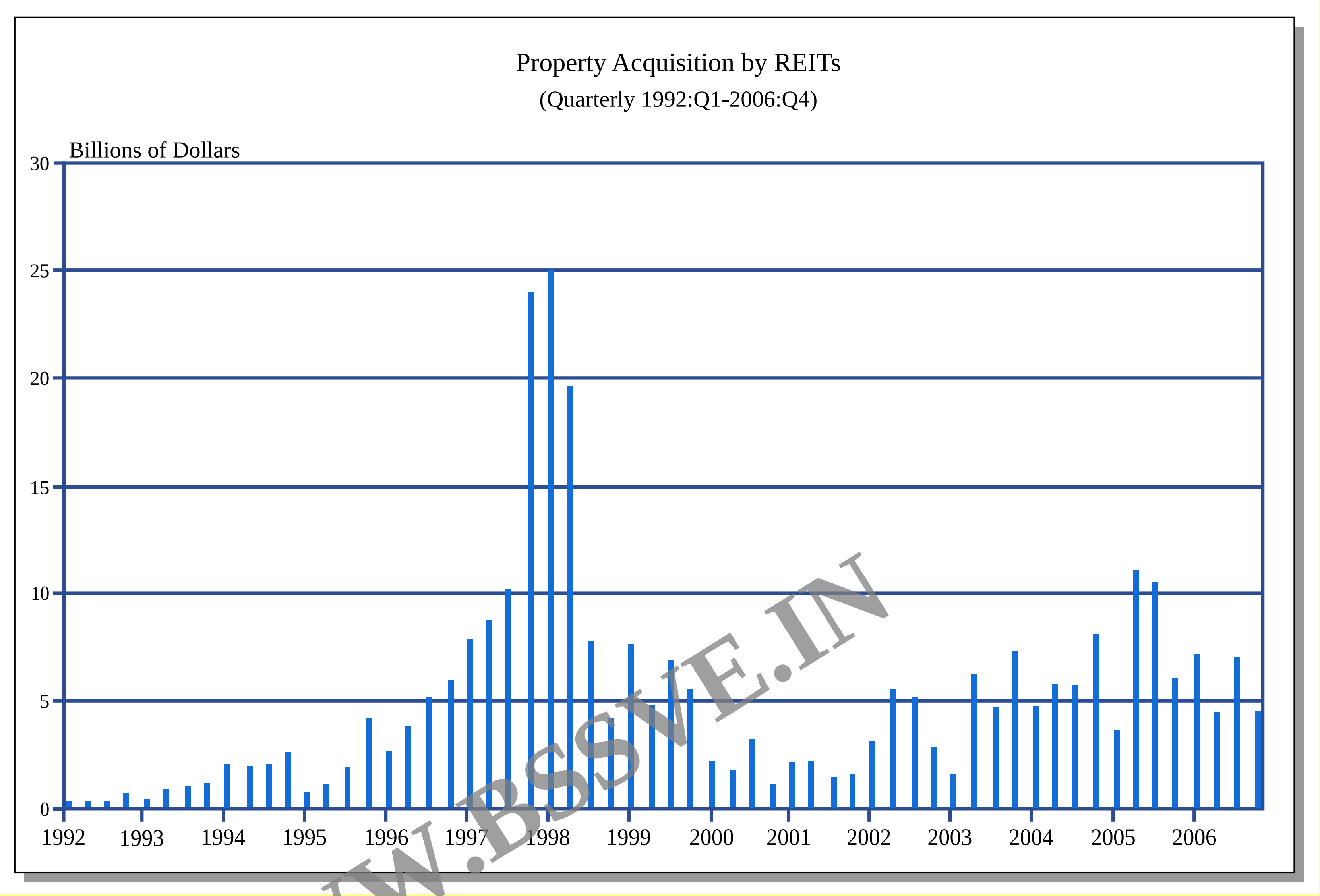
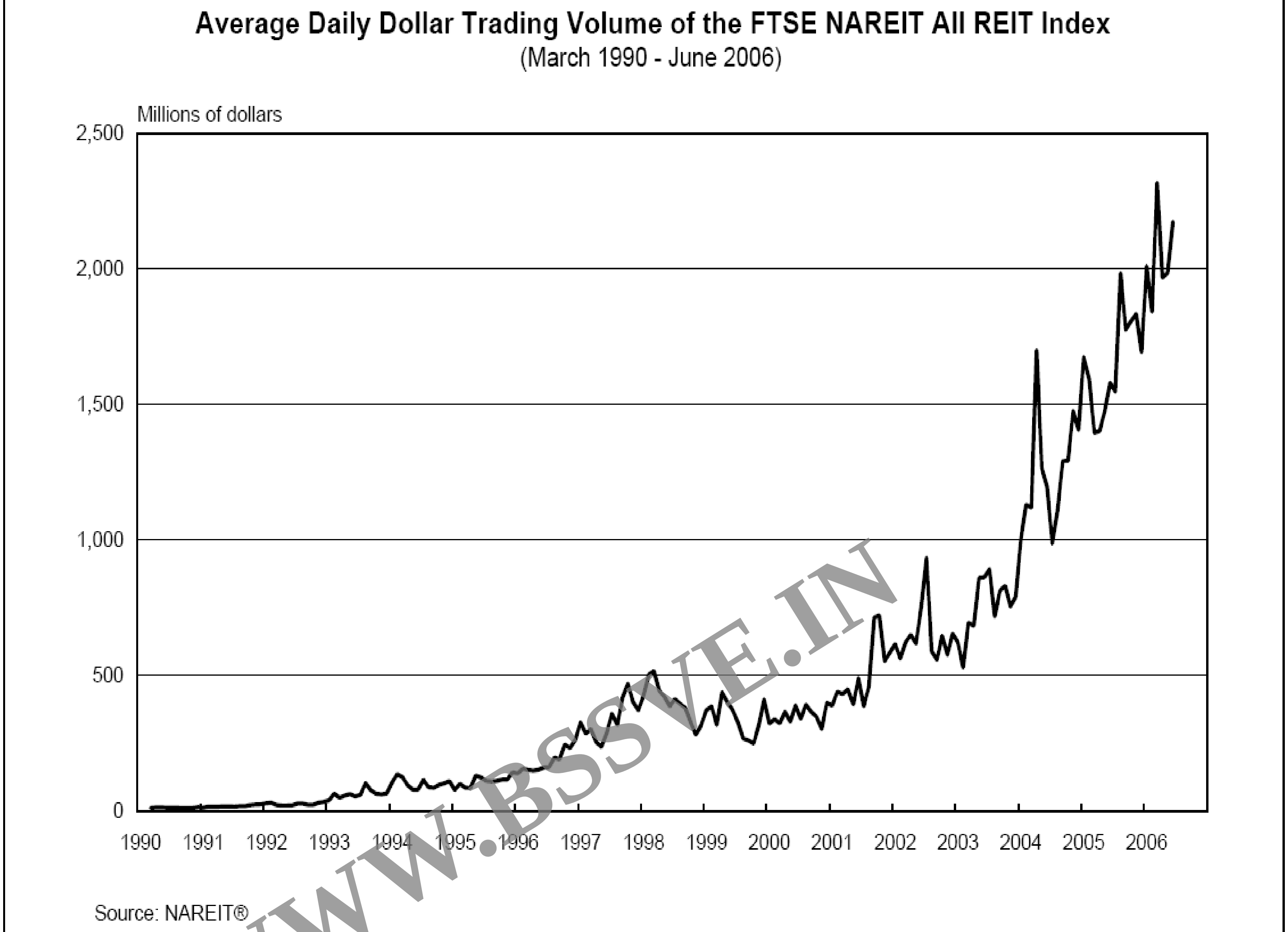


Figure by MIT OCW.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

REIT Membership in the S&P 500 Index

AIMCO	AIV	3/13/2003
Archstone-Smith	ASN	12/17/2004
Boston Properties	BXP	3/31/2006
Equity Office	EOP	10/1/2001
Equity Residential	EQR	11/1/2001
Kimco Realty	KIM	4/3/2006
Plum Creek Timber	PCL	1/16/2002
ProLogis	PLD	7/16/2003
Public Storage, Inc.	PSA	8/18/2005
Simon Property	SPG	6/25/2002
Vornado Realty Trust	VNO	8/11/2005

In the fall of 2001 … REITs finally gain some respect!

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.2 REIT Analysis & Valuation in the Stock Market

REIT shares are valued in the same way as other public equities, but with a twist because of the unique Real Estate asset base …

- **Dividend Discount or DCF Models**
  ⇒ Share price equals PV of expected future dividends
- **Earnings Multiple Shortcuts to DCF**
  ⇒ Share price equals a multiple of REIT **earnings/cash flow**

REITs viewed as operating companies like other publicly-traded firms (23.2.2)

- **Premium to Net Asset Value (NAV) of a REIT's Properties** **(23.2.5)**
  Build an estimate of ***public*** REIT equity value starting with the ***private*** mkt value of a REIT's assets in place, then adjust for growth opps and other factors.
  ⇒ Share price equals a "warranted" premium (or discount) to REIT NAV

The three approaches are certainly related, but may at times provide different indications of value, depending on the general economic environment as well as conditions in the public stock and bond markets, and the private real estate market.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.2.1 More on REIT Earnings Measures

The Problem:

How to compare REIT earnings with those of other corporations (e.g., so as to compare share *price/earnings* multiples on an "apples vs apples" basis.

• Real estate investment & ownership (the "REIT business") is *very capital intensive*:

•➔ REITs have abnormally high *depreciation expenses*, which reduce *"official earnings" (GAAP net income)*, the standard measure of corporate earnings on Wall Street.

• Yet REIT assets do not actually depreciate in the sense that "same-store" property cash flows and values typically do not decline in nominal terms (because the *real depreciation* rate in property is typically matched or even exceeded by the general monetary *inflation* rate).

➔Hence (so the argument goes):

GAAP earnings don't present a "fair" or "accurate" measure of REIT earnings.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

In the early 1990s, the REIT industry (through NAREIT) came up with an *alternative measure of earnings* that the industry tried to promulgate as a substitute for GAAP net income for the REIT industry:

"Funds From Operations"
FFO

FFO ("**Funds From Operations**")

Start with **GAAP net income,** then

Add back: **Real property depreciation expense**.

Add back: **Preferred stock dividends and distributions to OP unit- holders.**

Deduct: **Net gains from property sales & extraordinary items.**

FFO ≈ Aggregate (i.e. firm level) NOI - interest

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

This was further supplemented by another measure that more closely reflected cash flow actually available for external distribution:

"Adjusted Funds From Operations"
AFFO

AFFO ("Adjusted Funds from Operation") – sim to & smtms aka "Funds Available for Distritution" (FAD*)

Start with **FFO**, then:

Deduct: **Recurring capital improvement expenditures** (CI).

Adjust for: **Straight-line rents.**

Deduct: **Amortization of debt principle** (AMORT).

AFFO ≈ Aggregate (i.e. firm level) EBTCF

Less entity level overhead

Terminology Alert!

In common parlance it is often not clear exactly what measure is being referred to when people use the terms *"FFO" and "AFFO"*.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

FFO is often spoken of as the analogy at the REIT level of the "NOI" at the property level. ***But what is an important difference between these two measures of earnings?...***

FFO is a *firm-level* measure that is net of interest payments on the REIT's debt.

NOI is a *property-level* measure that is free and clear of debt.

AFFO is the firm-level analog to the EBTCF (Equity Before-Tax Cash Flow) measure at the property level (only from operations, not asset sales).

Typical *P/E* ratios based on AFFO have varied between 8 and 12 in recent years for most REITs (vs around 15 for stocks), while dividend yields have traditionally averaged 6% to 8%.

In recent years *P/E*s have risen to over 20, and yields have fallen (as in other asset classes), lately below 4%.

A simple (and somewhat *simplistic*) method of REIT valuation of a property acquisition would be to compare the property price / EBTCF multiple (based on the REIT's target capital structure debt applied to the property) with the REIT's current *P/E*. If the latter exceeds the former, the acquisition may seem feasible (and/or "accretive" – to grow share price – if the REIT multiple exceeds the property multiple).

However, you are more sophisticated than this simplistic approach, aren't you!

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Problems with FFO, AFFO, etc.,…

The principle underlying *"The FFO Movement"* is valid:

Cash flow matters more than accounting numbers.

However, in practice several problems arose with the use of FFO:

- **The REIT industry could never agree on a single, mandatory standard definition of how to define and measure FFO (or AFFO, or any of the other cash-oriented earnings measures).**
- **➔ There arose a profusion of different measures and definitions, with each REIT tending to *customize* its own measure (e.g., REITs that made substantial money from property sales didn't like FFO's removal of extraordinary earnings due to asset sales; they said their "operations" included "asset sales").**
- **There was a substantial loss in *credibility* (based perhaps more on perception than reality), which was exacerbated with the general corporate *"Pro-Forma Earnings Scandal"* of the early 2000s, associated with the stock market crash.**

For all its faults, GAAP net income has the one great advantage that it is uniformly and precisely defined, the same for everyone.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.2.2 Dividend Pricing Models and the Gordon Shortcut

The Stock market is *highly integrated*.

REIT equity shares are traded in the stock market.

So REITs are valued essentially like other stocks *(DCF, Ch.10)*:

$$E = \frac{DIV_1}{1+r} + \frac{DIV_2}{(1+r)^2} + \frac{DIV_3}{(1+r)^3} + \dots$$

***DIV* = Annual entity (firm) level <u>*equity*</u> cash flow to stockholders ("Dividends").**

***r* = Stock Mkt's required *ex ante* <u>total</u> return to firm-level <u>equity</u> (REIT's avg equity cost of capital).**

***E* = Value of REIT's equity (stock price).**

More common short-cut is:

$$E = \frac{DIV_1}{r - g^*}$$

"Gordon Growth Model" (GGM)

(Based on forward-looking long-run average *r* and *g*.)

***g** = Long-run avg future growth rate in dividends.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

GGM ➔ REIT Value = *f* (DIV_1 , g^* , r). Based on three values.

$$E = \frac{DIV_1}{r - g^*}$$

DIV_1 ← PBTCF – DS – *plowback* (holdings & sales, less *plowback*):

- **Analyze firm's current property operations & financing.**
- **Firm can temporarily pay out more cash than it earns from operations by the use of sales of its assets or by the use of financing techniques, but GGM requires *long-run average* values (avoid or stabilize "*extraordinary*" sources of dividends).**

g^* is very important (1 pt Δg^* ➔ > ≈ 20% ΔE). Reflects:

- **LR growth in EBTCF (*sustainable* "same store growth"(as levered) + "plowback").**
- **LR ability of REIT mgt to generate "growth opportunities" (NPV>0 projects). This is the toughest part (and why we add the * to the *g*).**

r = Firm's avg equity OCC = $r_f + RP$ = $y + g^*$, in the firm's equity:

← Based on Stock Mkt's perception & evaluation of firm-level risk.

Two major traditional approaches to estimate E[*RP*]: *CAPM* & *GGM*.

$$r = r_f + \beta\left(E[r_M] - r_f\right)$$

$$r = \frac{DIV_1}{E} + g^* \quad = \quad y + g^*$$

(Best applied to a class or type of stocks.)

Most volatility in REIT prices due to changes in mkt expectns about g^* & r.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Analysis Tips for Valuing a REIT:

1. **Build up the REIT value in 2 steps:**
   - **1st value the "same store" existing assets.**
   - **2nd add the value of *positive NPV* "growth opportunities"(unexercised options, entity-level value creation) – this is very dependent on the REIT's mgt. (This is not routine earnings plowback growth via zero-NPV expansion.)**

2. **The GGM can be applied either to dividends or to earnings:**
   - **Dividend application must include "plowback" effect & mgt dividend policy ("sticky yield"). Note that zero-NPV expansion of the REIT does not generally add any value to the REIT. (Miller-Modigliani: Irrelevance of Dividend Policy.) Therefore:**
   - **Often better to apply GGM to REIT earnings rather than dividends. (Can provide a "reality check", can be based more completely on "same-store" property level analysis, which is more transparent and solid than future growth stories.**

Reality Check: **In long run (in absence of NPV > 0 growth opportunities):**
High *Price/Earnings Ratio* → Either *low r*, or *high same-store levered* g_E .
How sustainable is a low r?; How realistic is a high same-store levered g_E***?;***
Where does NPV > 0 come from?

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Analysis Tip: The GGM can be applied either to dividends or to earnings…

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Consider a REIT with no positive NPV opportunities

(*Do such opportunites really exist, anyway?...*)

This is the suggested first step in building up the REIT value.

What is the relationship between dividends & earnings in the GGM context?...

$$E = \frac{AFFO_1}{r - g_E} = \frac{DIV_1}{r - g}, \quad DIV_1 < AFFO_1, \quad g > g_E$$

*g = Long-run growth rate in **dividends** per share (includes effect of "plowback").*
*g_E = Long-run growth rate in **earnings** (AFFO) of pre-existing ("same-store") assets.*

$DIV_1 = (1-p)AFFO_1 = (1-p)y_E E_0$, where p is the "plowback ratio", and :
y_E = equity income yield from firm's underlying asset equity [=AFFO/E, or @ property level ≈ EBTCF/(V-D)],
E_0 = firm's underlying asset equity value at the beginning of Year 1. Then:

$DIV_2 = (1-p)y_E E_1 = (1-p)y_E[(1+g_E)E_0 + py_E E_0] = (1-p)y_E(1+g_E+py_E)E_0 = (1+g_E+py_E)DIV_1$.

➔ $g = g_E + py_E$, ➔ $\boldsymbol{g_E = g - py_E}$.

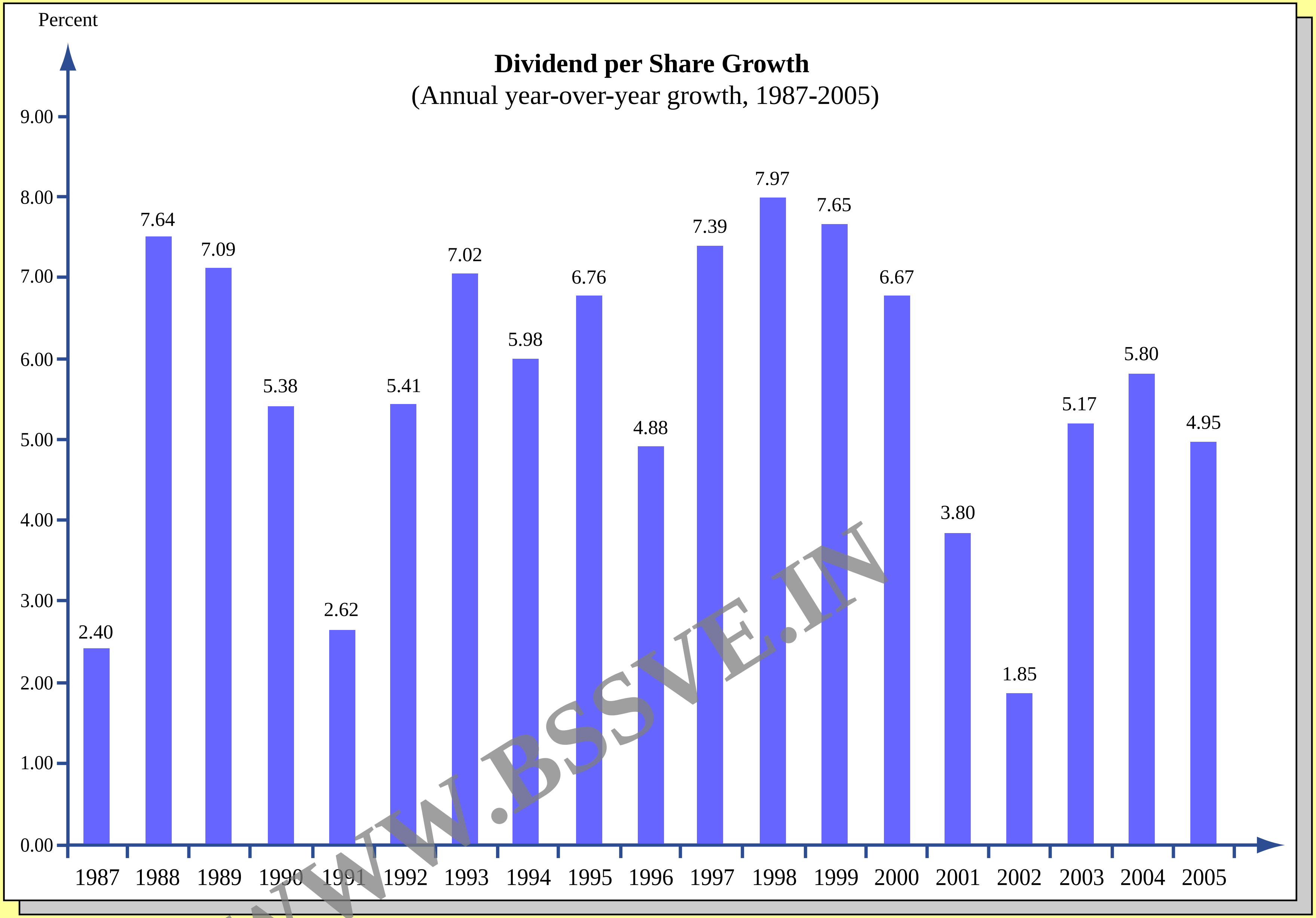
Note: For a REIT, in the absence of growth opportunities (all acquisitions @ NPV=0), E_0 *is* essentially based only on the firm's assets in place, and y_E is the current equity yield of those assets. Thus, $\boldsymbol{g_E}$ is essentially the long-run growth rate in "*same store*" earnings (EBTCF as levered).

$$E = \frac{AFFO_1}{r - g_E}, \Rightarrow r - g_E = \frac{AFFO_1}{E} = \frac{1}{Price / Earnings\ Ratio}. \quad \Rightarrow P/E = \frac{E/Sh}{AFFO_1/Sh} = \frac{1}{r - g_E} = \frac{1-p}{r-g}$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

This is g . . .



WWW.BSSVE.IN

Figure by MIT OCW.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

This is not g_E because it's not "*same store*"…

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

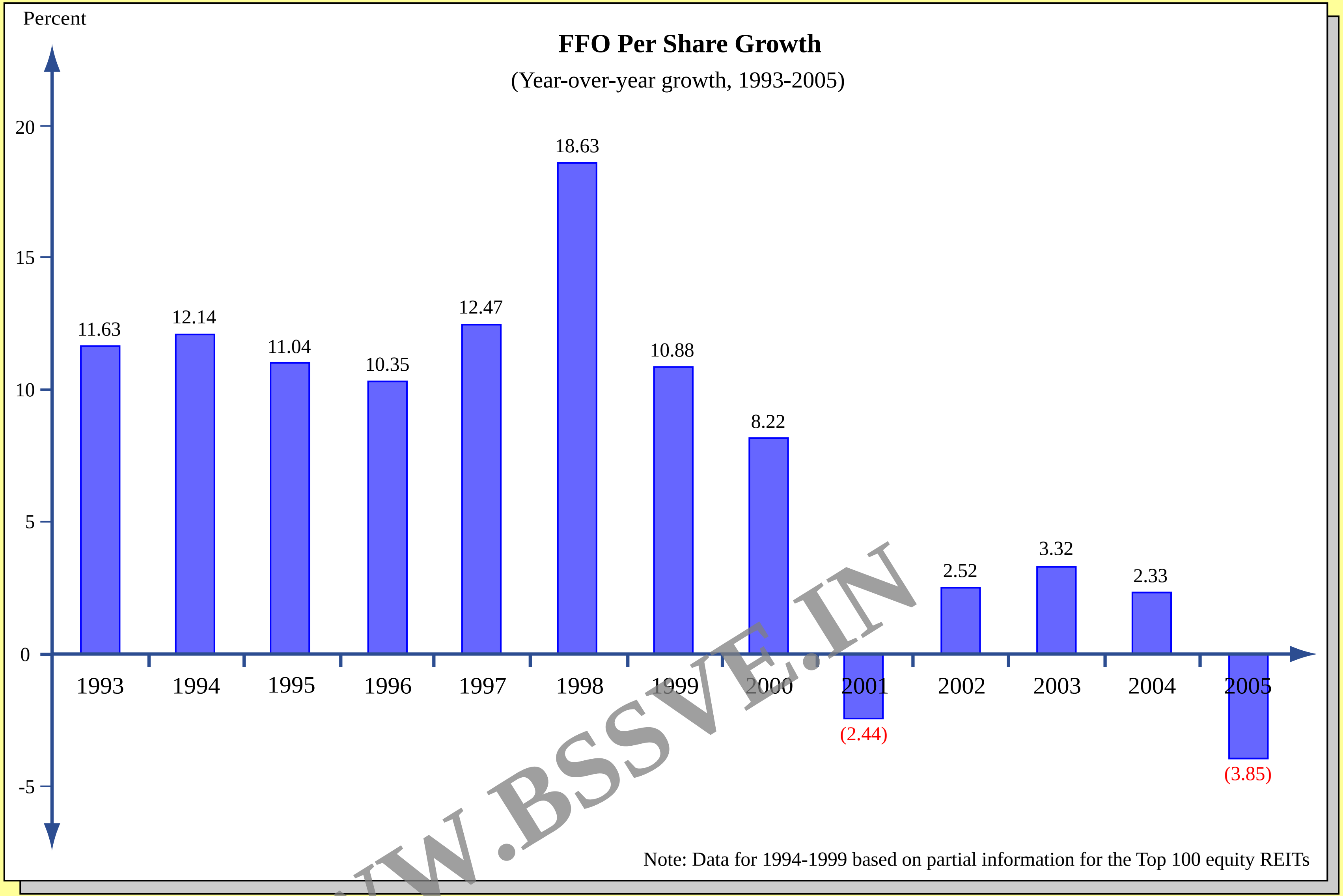


Figure by MIT OCW.

Compare to previous slide to see "dividend smoothing".

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

This brings us to third of three steps to deriving g^* in GGM:

$E = DIV_1 / (r - g^*)$:

1. 1st step was to start with realistic same-store growth rate: g_E .
2. 2nd step was to then consider realistic sustainable *plowback* rate (p) to get: $g = g_E + py_E$ (where y_E = levered equity cash yield of properties: EBTCF / V (less entity level G&A).
3. Finally now add effect (if any) of positive NPV opportunities (micro level options, entity-level value creation) to get g^*, where $g^* \geq g$:

Value of Firm (E) = Value of Existing Assets in Place (less debt)
+ Net Value of Growth Opportunities

$$E = \frac{(1-p)AFFO_1}{r-g} + NPV(growth\ opportunities)$$

$$= \boxed{\frac{AFFO_1}{r-g_E}} + NPV(growth\ opportunities)$$

Value of assets in place less debt

$$= \frac{DIV_1}{r-g^*} = \frac{(1-p)AFFO_1}{r-g^*}$$

Collapsing it into the GGM framework: g is larger than g without growth opportunities.*

NPV >0 growth opps. result in high REIT price to earnings multiples ➔

$$E/AFFO_1 = P/(AFFO_1\ per\ share) = \frac{(1-p)}{r-g^*}$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Summary & review up to here . . .

g* **is very important (1 pt Δ*g** ➔ > ≈ 20% Δ*E*). Reflects:**

- **LR growth in EBTCF (*sustainable* "same store growth" + "plowback").**
- **LR ability of REIT mgt to generate "growth opportunities" (NPV>0 projects): difference between *g** and *g* (or g_E).**

Same store growth (g_E ***)*** **(existing property cash flow growth) is pretty *mundane*:**

- **Easy to quantify, Easy to predict,**
- **Usually not very exciting (R.E. "bricks & mortar" are *"cash cows"*, not *"growth stars"*, though use of *leverage* can make more exciting).**

Plowback (g) **(NPV=0 acquisition of assets) is more uncertain:**

- **How long can firm find new acquisitions at NPV=0?**
- **But analyst can "short-cut" around this question by using AFFO (earnings) version of GGM (as noted on previous slides).**

Growth opportunities (g*) **(NPV>0 actions) is the more interesting source of growth:**

- **More uncertain & difficult to predict (how realistic?, How sustainable?),**
- **More volatility in mkt expectns about magnitude of NPV>0 opportunities.**

Positive NPV growth opportunities:

Micro (property) level: ***Buy Low or Sell High Deals; "Arbitrage" betw publ & priv mkts; Entrepreneurial/Innovative Devlopment; Creative Mgt of Operations.***

Macro (firm) level: ***Economies of Scale; Franchise Value; Rental Mkt Dominance; etc.***

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Assumptions about growth environment

Case 1: No expansion [no plowback $(p = 0)$, $DIV_1 = AFFO_1$]

$$E = \frac{DIV_1}{r - g_E} = \frac{AFFO_1}{r - g_E}$$

Case 2: Internally Financed Expansion but no Growth Opportunities

$$E = \frac{DIV_1}{r - g} = \frac{(1 - p)AFFO_1}{r - g} = \frac{AFFO_1}{r - g_E}$$

$0 < p < 1$

$$g = g_E + p(r - g_E) = g_E + py_E$$

Case 3: Internally Financed Expansion and Growth Opportunities

$$E^* = E + NPV(growth\ opportunities)$$

$$E^* = \frac{(1 - p)AFFO_1}{r - g} + NPV(growth\ opportunities)$$

$$= \frac{AFFO_1}{r - g_E} + NPV(growth\ opportunities)$$

$$E^* = \frac{DIV_1}{r - g^*} = \frac{(1 - p)AFFO_1}{r - g^*}$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

The Dividend (Gordon) Growth Model of REIT Share Prices: A Summary

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.2.3 Fundamental Growth Opportunities

Are REITs *growth stocks* or *income stocks*?…

Beneficial of Boston (BOB): An "income REIT"…

Owns properties that pay \$100 million / yr, in perpetuity, no debt.

OCC = r = 10%; g = 0.

Using GGM, BOB's equity is worth:

$$E_{BOB} = \frac{\$100\ million}{0.10 - 0.0} = \frac{\$100\ million}{0.10} = \$1000\ million$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Sioux Realty (Sioux): A "growth REIT"…

Sioux owns stabilized operating properties like BOB's that pay \$50 million / yr in perpetuity, no debt, *plus:*

Land on which a completed project worth \$3000 million in one year can be built, at a cost of \$2400 million construction. Due to the risk in this development project (note the operational leverage), the OCC for this project is 20%.

Thus, Sioux's value is:

$$
\begin{aligned}
E_{SIOUX} &= PV(Existing) + PV(Growth) \\
&= \frac{\$50\ million}{0.10 - 0.0} + \frac{\$600\ million}{1 + 0.20} \\
&= (\$500 + \$500)\ million \\
&= \$1000\ million
\end{aligned}
$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

BOB's and Sioux's Price/Earnings multiples are:

$$(E/AFFO)_{BOB} = \frac{\$1000\ million}{\$100\ million} = 10$$

$$(E/AFFO)_{SIOUX} = \frac{\$1000\ million}{\$50\ million} = 20$$

If they pay out all their income as dividends, what are the current yields of these two REITs? Answer: *BOB yield = 10%, Sioux yield = 5%.*

Why is Sioux a "growth REIT"?…

Is it because Sioux "does development projects"?…

Suppose Sioux did not already own the land (and were similar to the "second best developer" on the site)?

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Growth stocks have positive NPV opportunities.

Value of Firm = Value of Existing Assets in Place (less debt)
Equity (E) + Net Value of Growth Opportunities

$$E = \frac{(1-p)AFFO_1}{r-g} + NPV(growth\ opportunities)$$

$$= \boxed{\frac{AFFO_1}{r-g_E}} + NPV(growth\ opportunities)$$

Value of assets in place less debt

$$= \frac{DIV_1}{r-g^*} = \frac{(1-p)AFFO_1}{r-g^*}$$

Collapsing it into the GGM framework: g* is larger than g without growth opportunities.

NPV >0 growth opps. result in high REIT price to earnings multiples …

$$E/AFFO_1 = P/(AFFO_1\ per\ share) = \frac{(1-p)}{r-g^*}$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Typical sources of growth *(NPV > 0)* opportunities in REITs (if any):

- **Developable land *already owned*.**
- **Entrepreneurial abilities (in devlpt, or possibly other activities).**
- **Macro-level abilities**

  (scale economies?, franchise value?, econ of scope?).

- **Differential property asset valuation in stock vs private property markets.**

23.2.4

"Most REITs are not growth stocks most of the time, but some REITs are growth stocks most of the time, and most REITs are growth stocks some of the time."

Last case is possible because of…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

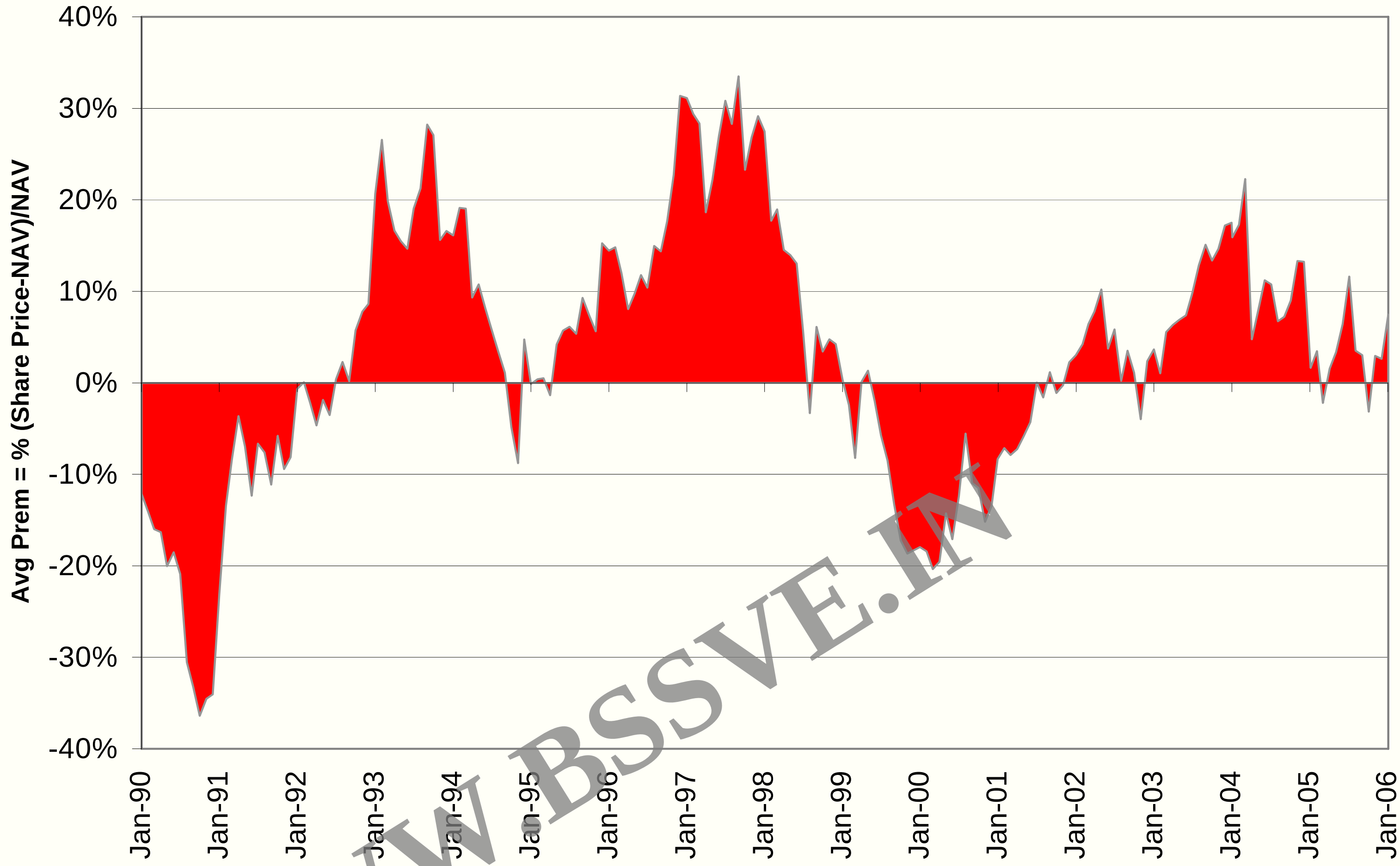
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.2.5 Parallel Asset Markets and NAV-Based Valuation

Public versus *Private* Market Pricing of Real Estate Equity …

REIT Share Price Premium to NAV



Source: Green Street Advisors

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Based on Green Street P/NAV data and NAREIT Equity Price Index.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

What is REIT "*NAV*" ? . . .

Net Asset Value = REIT Assets Value (as valued in *property market* *)

– REIT Liabilities**

÷ No. Shares Outstanding

*** As *estimated* by REIT analyst, e.g.: *"mass appraisal"*:**

- **Divide REIT holdings into major market segments (e.g., Offices in Boston, Warehouses in Chicago);**
- **Identify NOI (like EBITDA) associated with each segment;**
- **Estimate current property mkt prevailing *"cap rates"* in each segment;**
- **Apply estimated cap rates to estimated NOI to estimate asset value in each segment.**
- **Add and adjust for: (i) Land holdings & construction in progress; (ii) Non-asset-based earnings (e.g., prop.mgt fees) using estimated P/E ratio.**

**** Theoretically should be market value of debt (often book value used in practice).**

Comparison of resulting NAV with the stock mkt based share price:

➔ Stock Mkt / Property Mkt Valuation Differential,

***➔ Stock Value – NAV = NPV of REIT Growth Opportunities (as valued by the stock mkt)*; &/or…**

➔ Errors or omissions in the NAV estimation process.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Cash Flows and Asset Valuation in the Private Property and Public REIT Markets

Private Property Market	Public REIT Market
Annual Cash Flows from Operations	*Annual Cash Flows from Operations*
Effective Gross Income (EGI) - Operating Expenses (OEs) = **Net Operating Income (NOI)** - Capital Improvement Expenditures (CI) = **Property-Before-Tax Cash Flow (PBTCF)** - Debt Service (DS) = **Equity-Before-Tax Cash Flow (EBTCF)**	Effective Gross Income (EGI) - Operating Expenses (OEs) = **Net Operating Income (NOI)** - Corporate Overhead (G&A Expenses) = **EBITDA** (Earnings Before Interest, Taxes, Depreciation, and Amortization) - Interest = **Funds from Operations (FFO)** - Adjustment for Straight-Lining Rents - Amortization of Mortgage Debt - Capital Improvement Expenditures (CI) = **Adjusted Funds from Operations (AFFO)**
Valuation	*Valuation*
Asset Value = $\frac{\text{NOI}}{\text{Cap Rate}}$	Share Price = (AFFO/share)*(P/AFFO Multiple) Share Price = (NAV/share)*(Prem. to NAV)

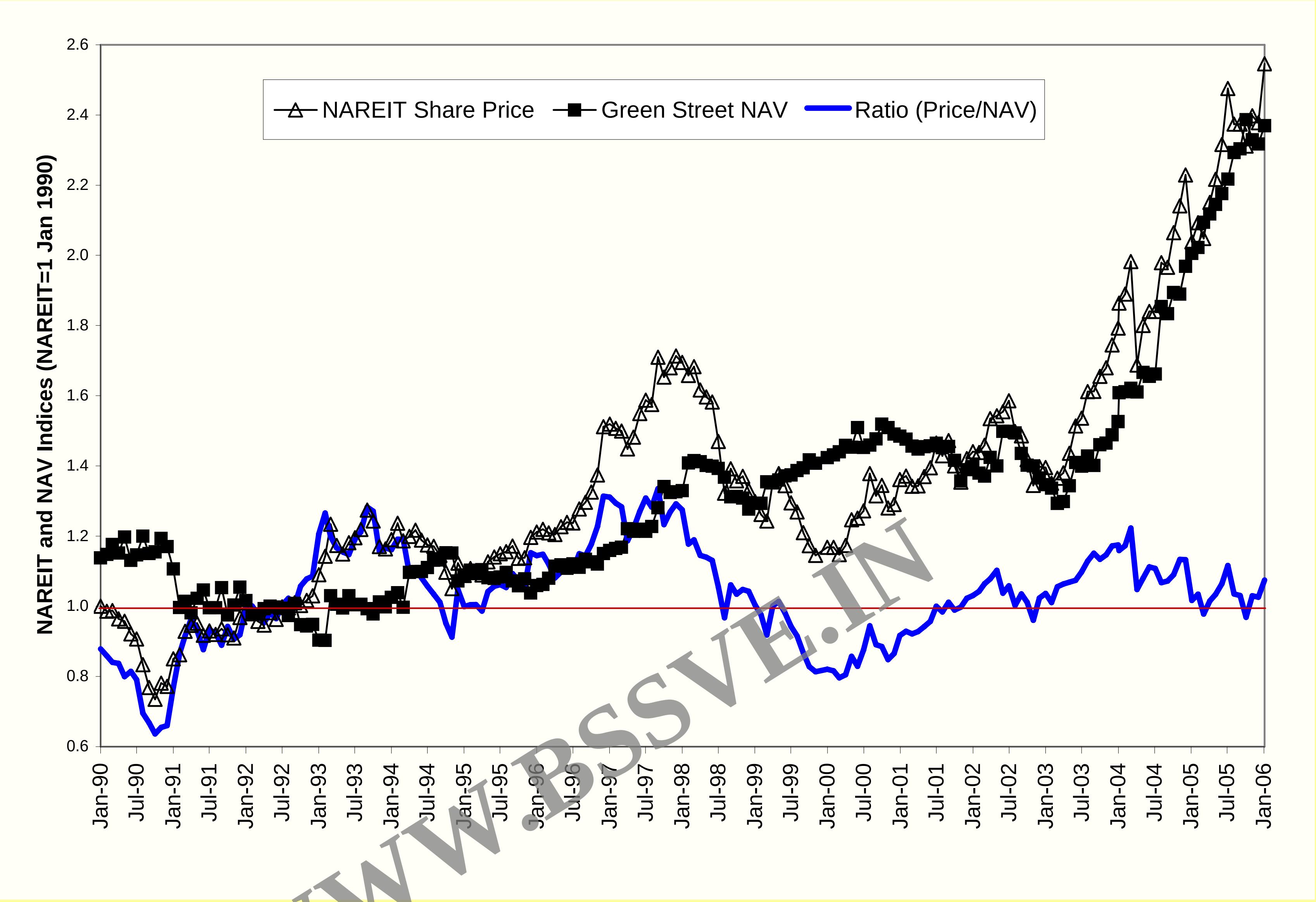
Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Another perspective on this same point (from Chapter 12) …

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

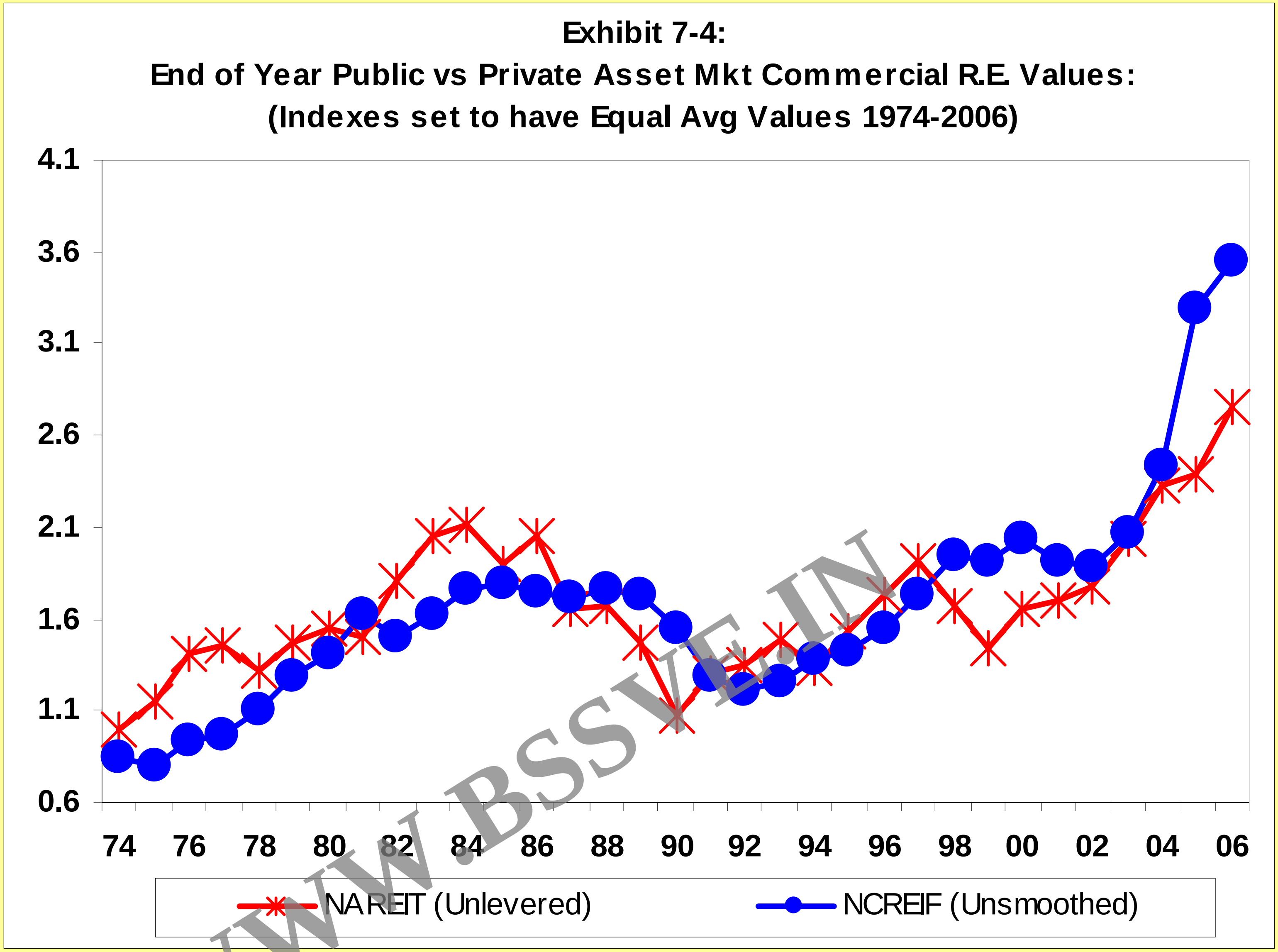


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Another perspective on this point (update of Exh.7-4 from Chapter 7) . . .

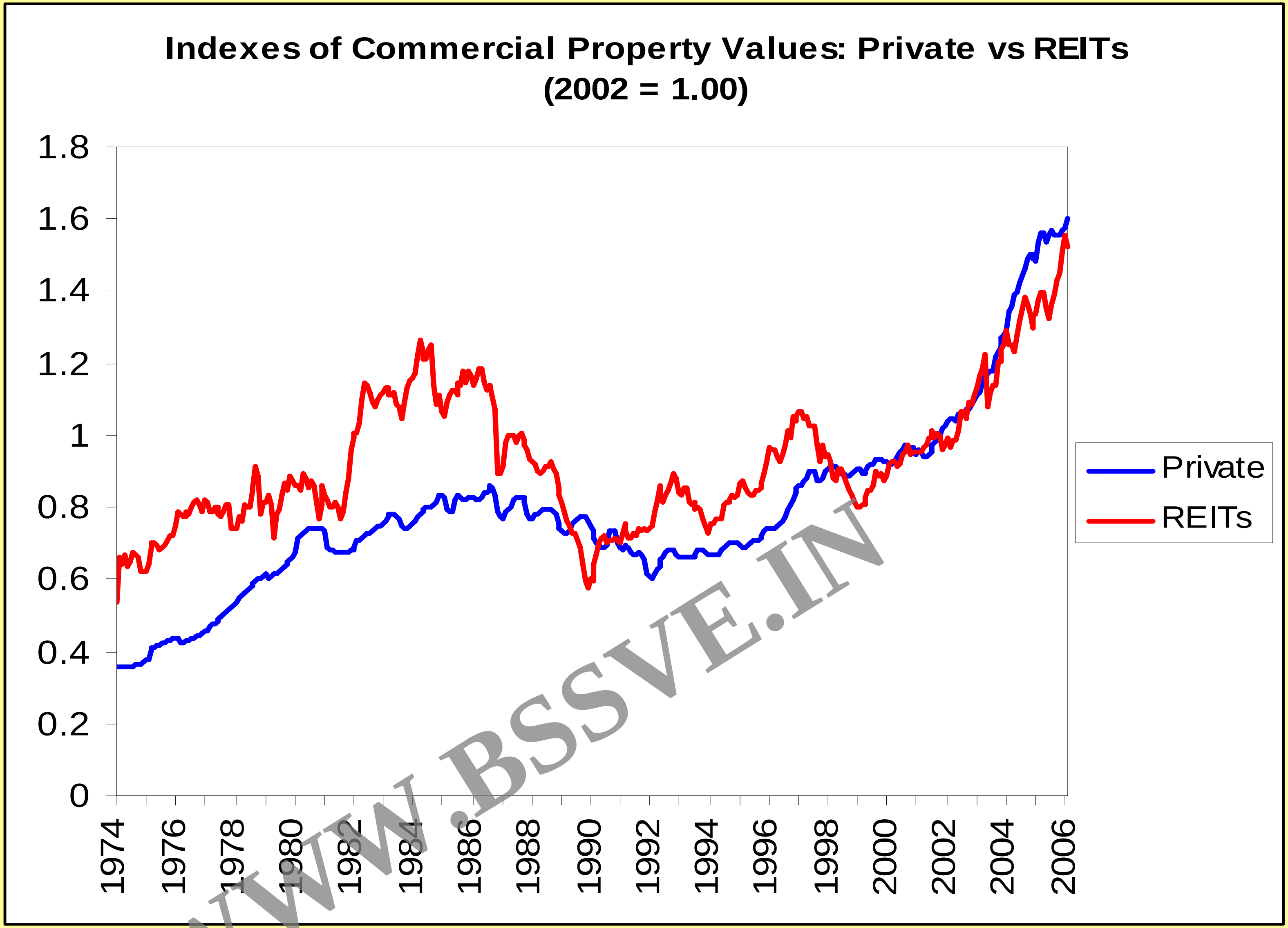


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Another perspective on this point (here monthly, with private R.E. represented by transactions-based indexes) . . .

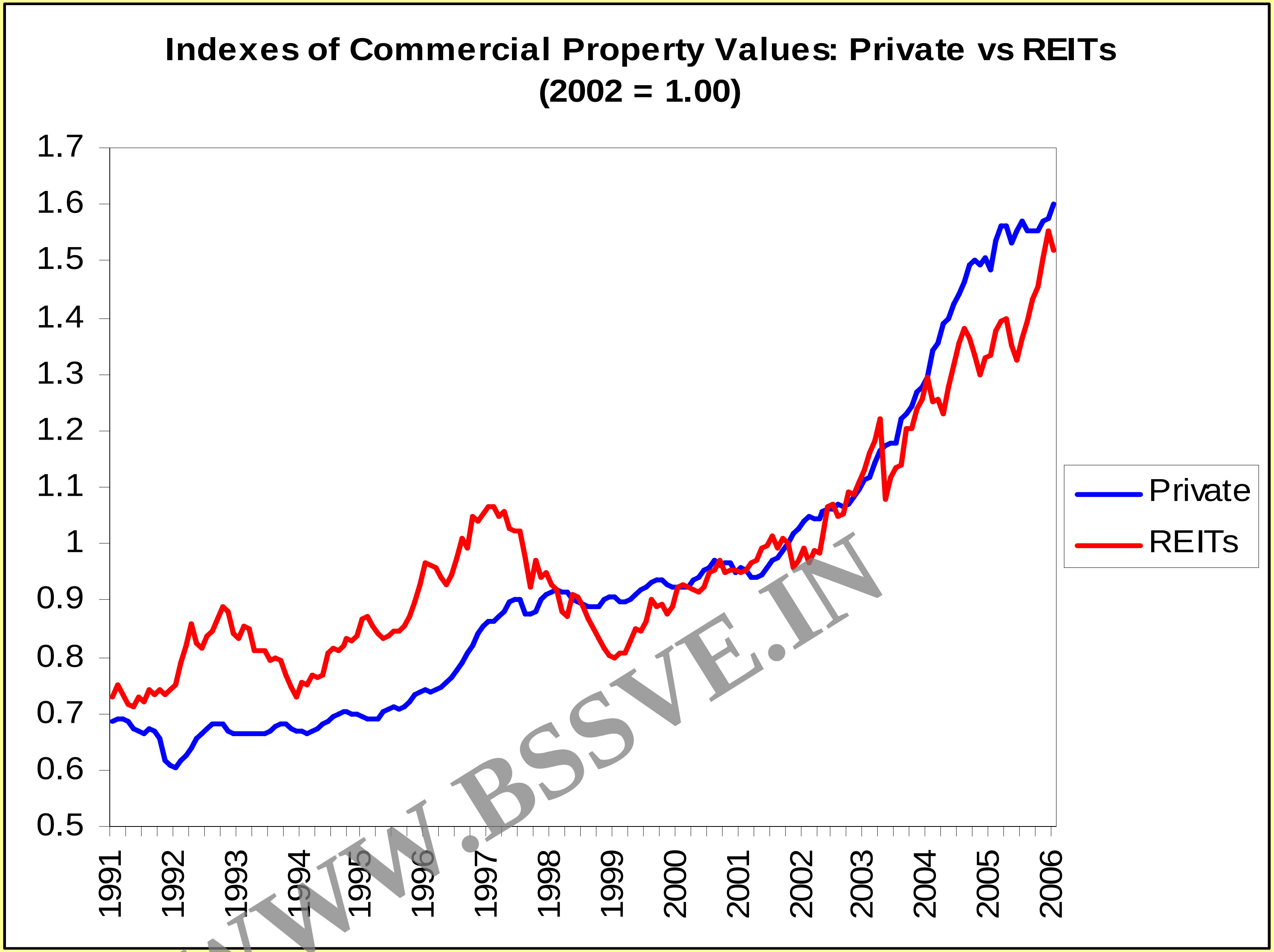


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Zeroing in on 1991-2006 period . . .



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The point is . . .

• REIT-based valuations & private property mkt-based valuations appear to be different much of the time.

• These differences do not appear to be explainable by differences in the underlying operating cash flows of the REITs vs the private properties; nor are they explainable entirely by purely *firm-level* considerations (e.g., debt financing, entity-level mgt, trading, etc.).

• Thus, at least part of these differences appear to be *micro-level valuation differences*, differences in the two markets' perceptions of the values of the *same* underlying properties as of the same point in time *("micro-level" = "bricks & mortar", underlying assets as opposed to firm-level effects)*.

• There is some evidence that REIT valuations tend to be a bit more volatile, and to *lead* the private property market valuations in time (based on timing of major cyclical turning points, the lead may be up to 3 years.)

• There is also some tentative evidence that the differences between the two markets may be diminishing in recent years (faster "mean reversion" of P/NAV differential).

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Major investment issues of the valuation difference:

1. **Which market should the investor use to make real estate investments: public (REIT), or private (direct property)?**

2. **Is there scope for *"arbitrage"* between the two markets? That is, can (nearly) *riskless* profits be earned by moving assets from one ownership form to the other:**
   - **Taking private assets public via REIT acquisition or IPO?;**
   - **Taking REIT assets private via buyout/privatization or simply via sale of assets or secured debt in the private market?**

3. **What is the nature and magnitude of the *micro-level* differential valuation (and which value is *"correct"*)?**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Two ways to consider the micro-level differential valuation: Longitudinal & Cross-sectional

Longitudinal (across time) difference:

- REIT mkt ***leads*** private market (not perfectly, but…):
  - Info flows from **Public ➔ Private** (mkt as whole)

  (Public mkt more informationally "efficient".)

Cross-sectional (across REITs) difference:

- Private Mkt NAVs **contain information** (again, not perfect, but…)
  - Low P/NAV REITs tend to rise, & vice versa.

  (Public mkt tends to "overshoot" or "herd".)

  - Info can flow from **Private ➔ Public** (specific REITs)

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Aside: ***Recent development in the relation between the two markets . . .***

Regarding the ***longitudinal*** (aggregate) relationship:

- Traditional wisdom (and historical evidence) suggests ***REITs lead Private*** (REIT → Private).
- But recent behavior (post 2001) may suggest otherwise: greater contemporaneous link, or even *Private leading REITs* (Private → REIT).
- This phenomenon corresponds to the broad growth in private equity investments and massive capital flows into private assets including real estate following the "dot.com bubble burst" in the stock mkt.
- It also may be related to REITs owning a larger share of properties in many mkt segments, such that private investors in the direct property market are more influenced by REIT capital.

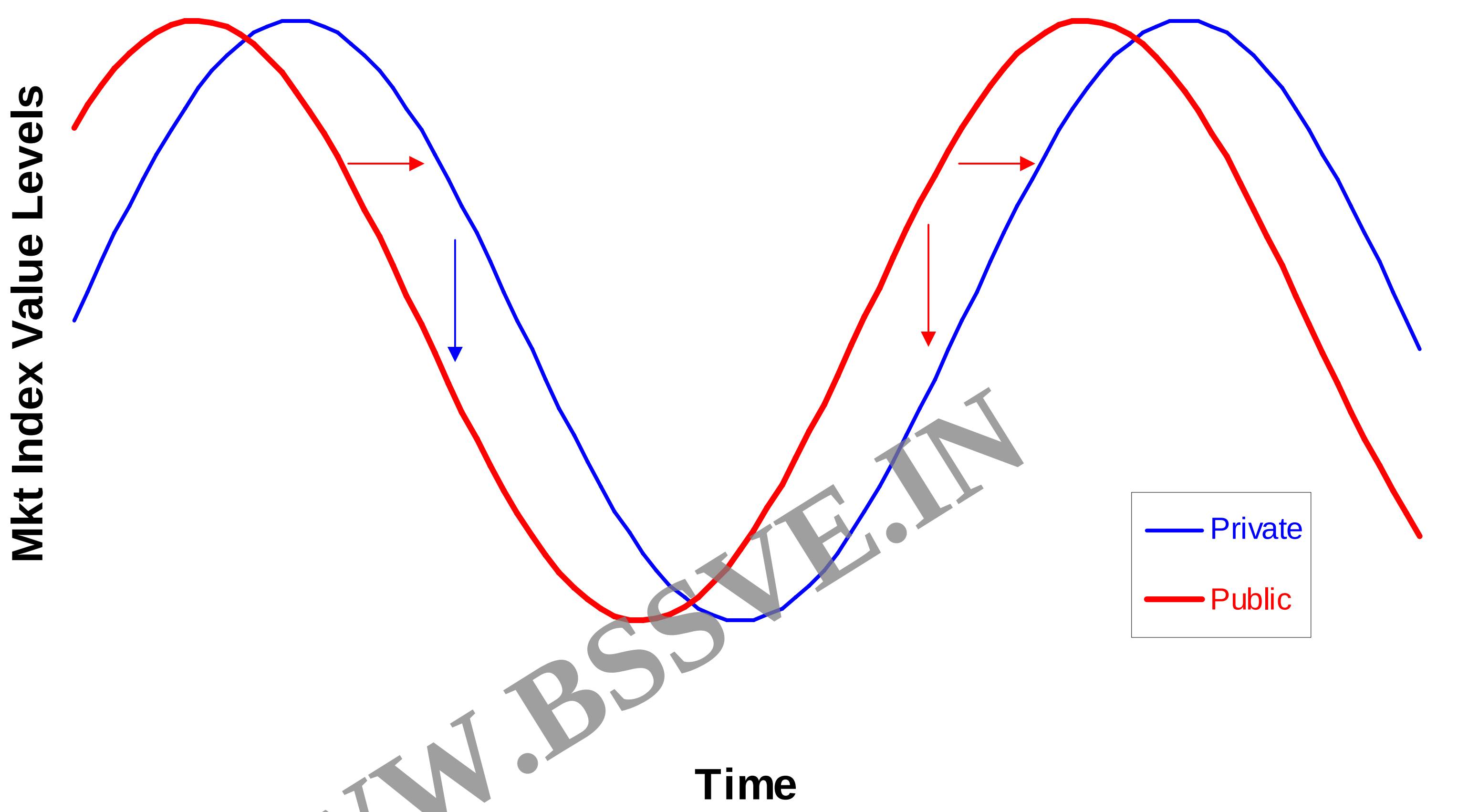
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

If Public ➔ Private, then:

- Public > Private when values are ***rising***;
- Private > Public when values are ***falling***.

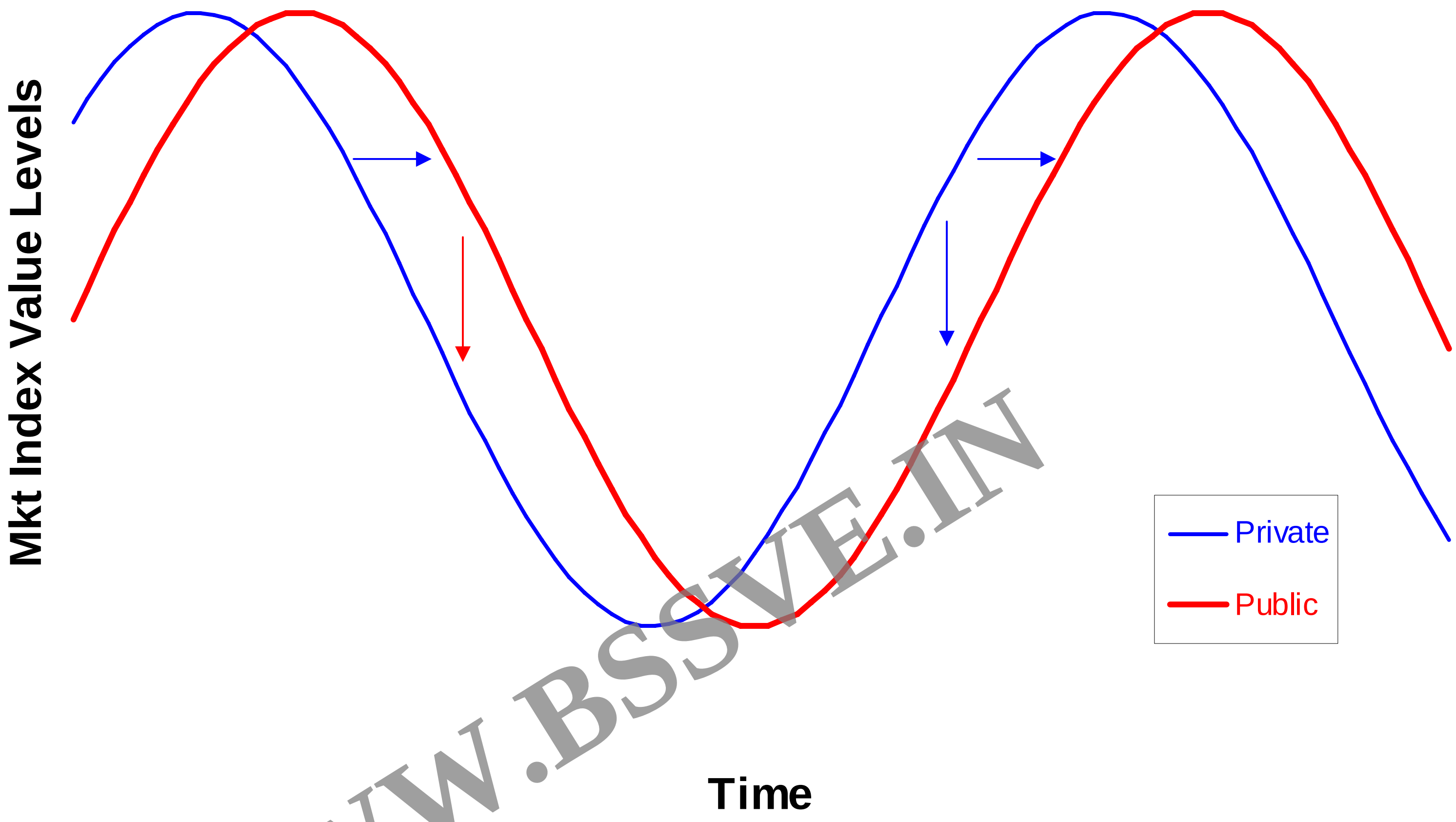


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

If Private ➔ Public, then:

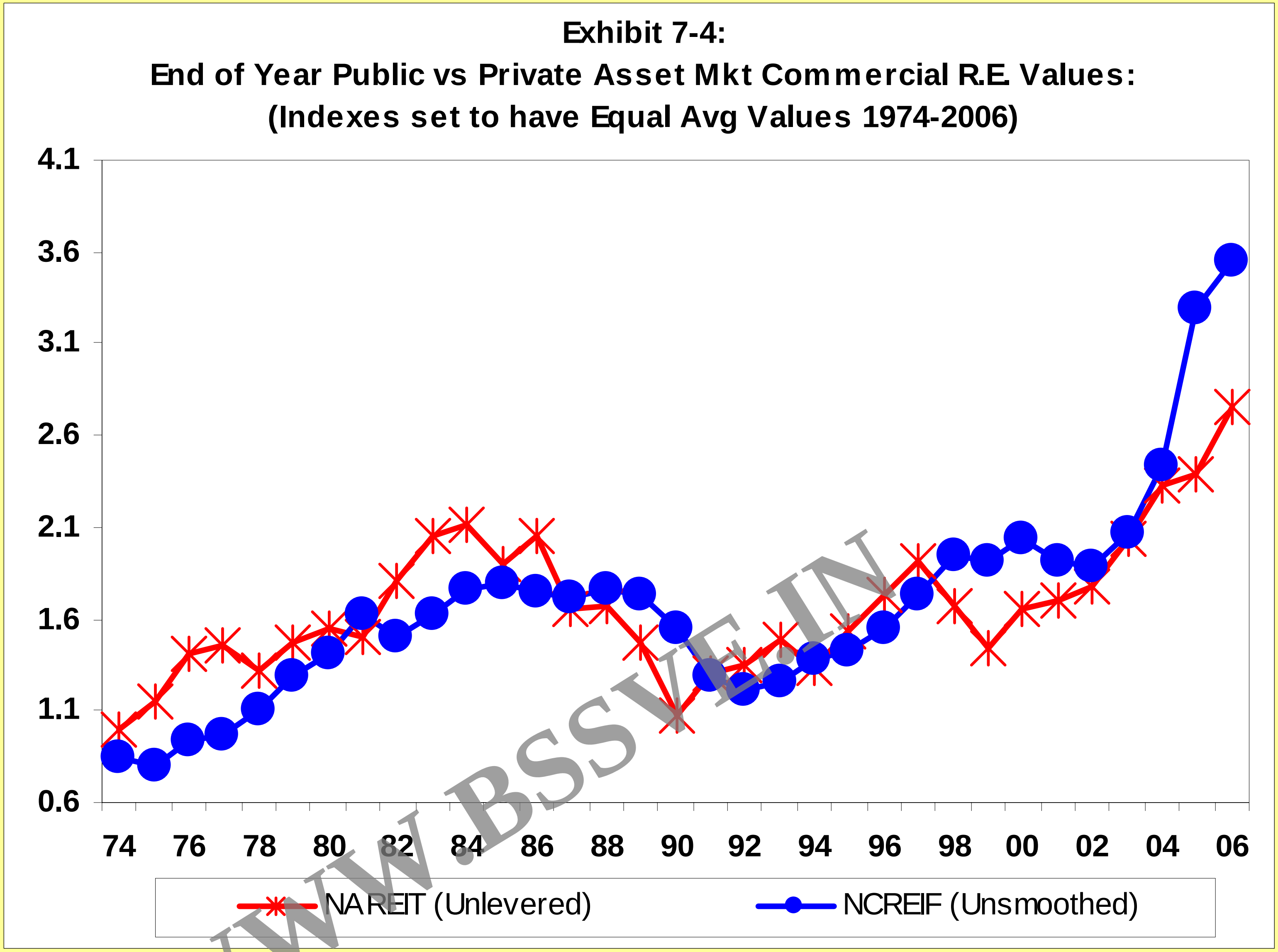
- Private > Public when values are ***rising***;
- Public > Private when values are ***falling***.



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Red used to be left of blue, but lately the opposite . . .

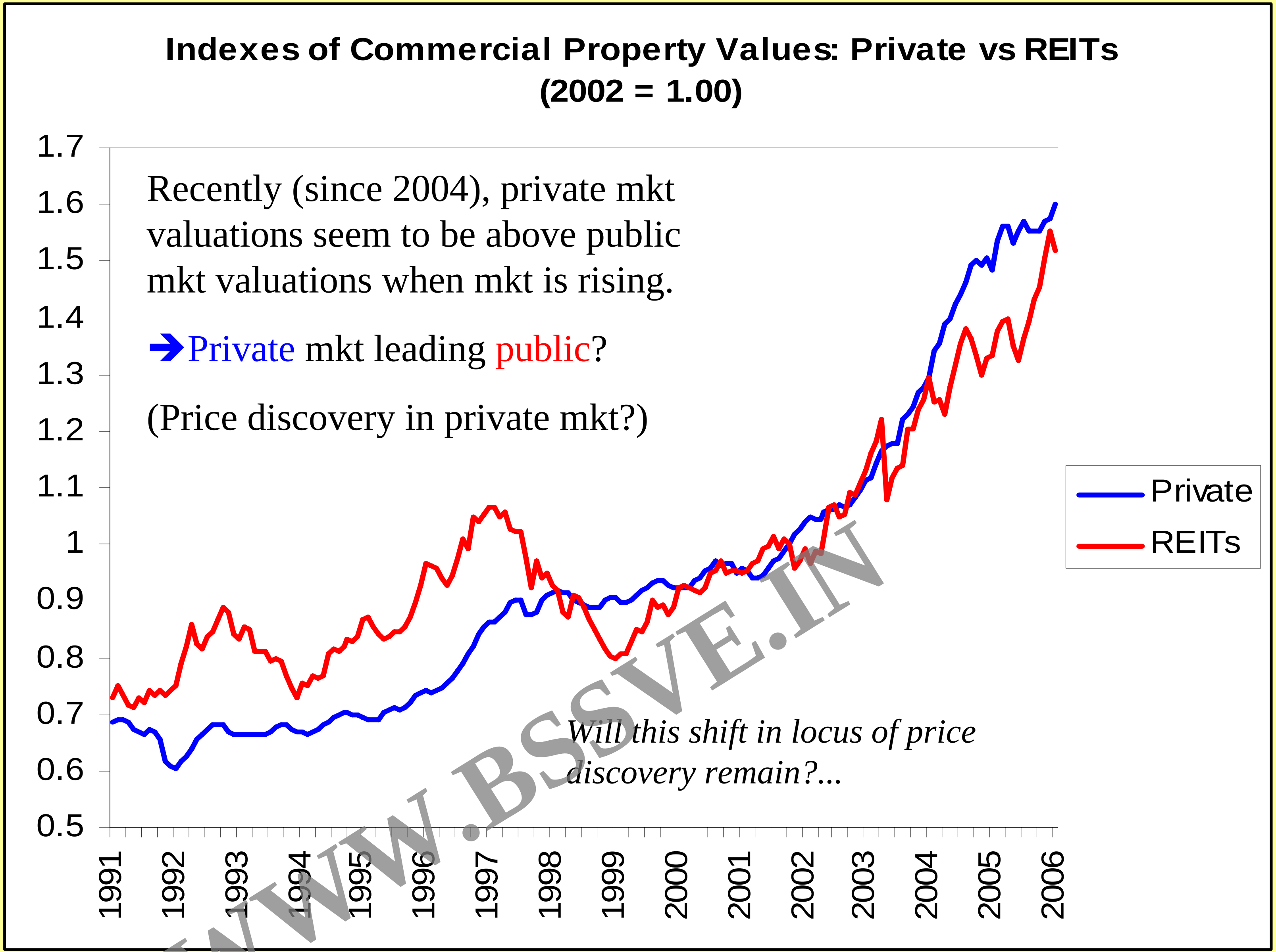


WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Red used to be left of blue, but lately the opposite . . .



WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Green Street P/NAVs don't in aggregate show Private > Public . . .

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

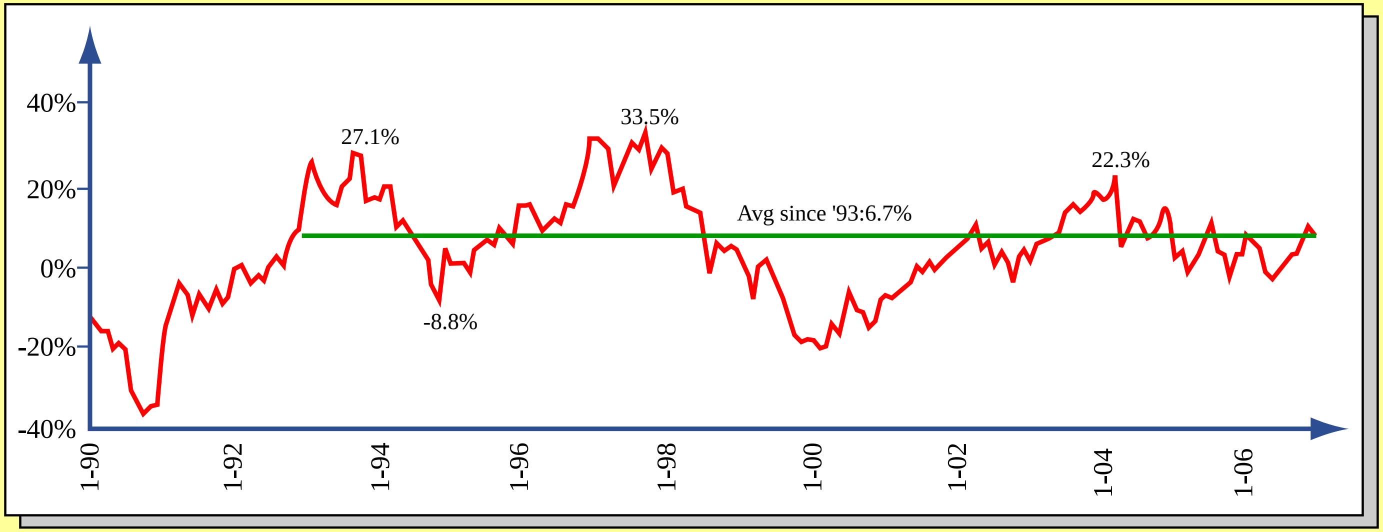
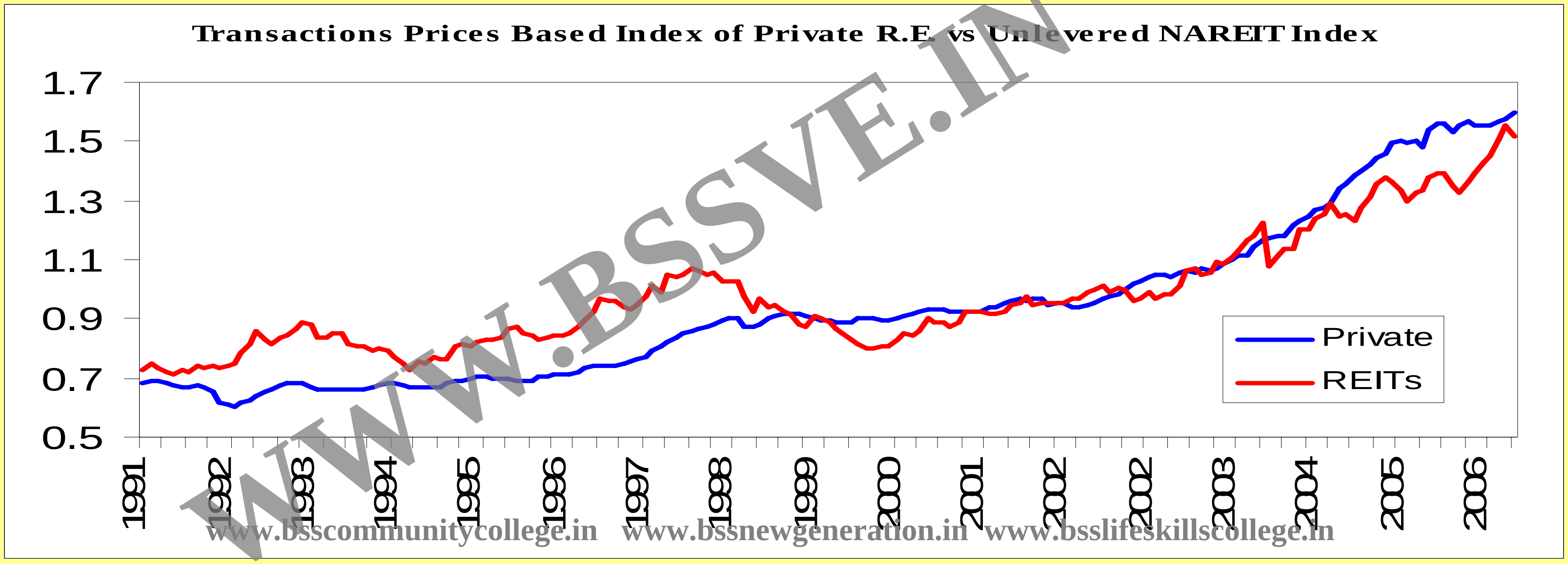


Figure by MIT OCW.

But if equal in 2002, then transactions-based indexes & de-levering REITs ➔ Private > Public by end of 2006 . . .



WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Definition of the micro-level valuation difference:

For specific individual properties:

$$IV_{REIT} \neq MV_{PRIV}$$

(Recall that stock mkt makes: $IV_{REIT}=MV_{REIT}$ in share price.

Thus, if a micro-level valuation difference exists, then profitable (NPV > 0) opportunities exist for REITs by buying or selling properties in the private property market.

This is often referred to as (positive or negative) "*accretion*" opportunity for REITs:

REIT Buying: $NPV_{MV}(REIT) = NPV_{IV}(REIT) = IV_{REIT} - MV_{PRIV}$

REIT Selling: $NPV_{MV}(REIT) = NPV_{IV}(REIT) = MV_{PRIV} - IV_{REIT}$

Mitigated by transaction costs and management or firm-level considerations.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

When REIT valuation > Private valuation (positive REIT premium to NAV):

- **REITs have growth opportunities (NPV>0, "*accretion*") from buying in the private market.**
- **REITs raise capital by issuing stock in the public mkt, use proceeds to buy properties.**

When REIT valuation < Private valuation (negative REIT premium to NAV):

- **REITs are no longer "*growth stocks*", and their shares are re-priced accordingly in the stock market (price/earnings multiples fall, REITs are priced like "value stocks", or "income stocks").**
- **In the extreme, REITs may become "*shrinking stocks*", maximizing shareholder value by selling off property equity (or debt) and paying out proceeds in dividends.**

The 2 mkts swing between these 2 conditions, also with periods when they are nearly equal valued.

Little "arbitrage trading" occurs when the 2 mkts are within 5%-10% of each other's valuations (due to transaction costs, firm-level effects).

Arbitrage trading tends to keep valuation differences to less than 15%-20%, but occasionally greater differences have briefly occurred.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

How can a REIT *"remain a public REIT in business"*, and still maximize shareholder value during times when the stock market valuation of real estate is *less than* the private property market valuation? . . .

$$IV_{REIT} < MV_{PRIV}$$

- **Sell into the private market most but not all of the equity in many of their properties (e.g., sell properties into a partnership controlled by the REIT, with passive equity partners), paying out proceeds in extraordinary dividends (or stock purchases), while retaining effective operational control over the assets (e.g., sell to *passive* partners, such as pension funds): ➔ REIT retains scale & operational product.**

- **Issue secured debt (mortgages) collateralized by the excess of MV_{PRIV} over IV_{REIT}, paying out proceeds as extraordinary dividends. *(← Risky.)***

- **Sell some of their properties outright into the private market (paying proceeds as dividends or stock purchase), but subject to contracts to retain the REIT as property manager (TRS).**

- **If private market valuations are sufficiently high (and expected to remain so), consider going into development projects with most financing coming from external private equity and debt sources: ➔ Use the REIT's entrepreneurial capability; Use developable land already owned; Maximize leverage of private market valuation. *(Note: Though tempting, this strategy is risky at the peak of a private market cycle.)***

- **Reinvest proceeds from domestic private market sales into international real estate assets where valuations are lower (yields are higher).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Causes of micro-level valuation differential:

Two possible sources: CFs & OCC

(Recall DCF valuation formula.)

The CF-based source: Idiosyncratic valuation differences:

- **Affects specific properties or specific REITs.**
- **Caused by differential ability to generate firm-level incremental CF from same properties (e.g., REIT scale economies, franchise value, space market monopoly power, adjacent prop spillover, etc.)**

The OCC-based source: Market-wide valuation differences:

- **Affects all properties, all REITs.**
- **Reflects different informational efficiency (REIT lead).**
- **Reflects different investor clienteles and different market functioning leading to different liquidity, different risk & return patterns in the investment results, causing differential perceptions or pricing of risk.**

Note: Some REIT mgt actions, such as capital structure (financing of the REIT), property devlpt or trading strategy, etc., affect firm-level REIT value but not micro-level property valuation (of existing assets in place).

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Which valuation is "*correct*"? . . .

Would you believe…

They both are?

(Each in their own way, for their relevant investor clientele.)

But keep in mind…

- **Tendency of REIT market to *lead* private mkt (sometimes up to 3 years). (Recall longitudinal difference noted earlier.)**
- **Tendency of REIT market to exhibit "*excess volatility*":**
  - **transient "*overshooting*" of valuation changes, followed by "*corrections*". (Also recall cross-sectional difference noted earlier.)**
- **Two markets sometimes exhibit a "*tortoise & hare*" relationship (both can "learn" from the other).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

It is worth reviewing Section 12.3.5 at this point…

12.3.5: Risk is in the *object* not in the *beholder*.

(Remember from Ch.10: Match disc.rate to the risk of the investment whose CFs are being discounted.)

Property "X" has the same risk for Investor "A" as for Investor "B".

Therefore, oppty cost of cap (r) is same for "A" & "B" for purposes of evaluating NPV of investment in "X" (same discount rate).

Unless, say, "A" has some *unique* ability to alter the risk of X's future CFs. *(This is rare: be skeptical of such claims!)*

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Example...

REIT A has expected total return to equity = 12%, Avg.debt int.rate = 7%, Debt/Total Asset Value Ratio = 20%

What is REIT A's (firm-level) Cost of Capital (WACC)?

Ans: (0.2)7% + (1-0.2)12% = 1.4% + 9.6% = 11%.

REIT B has no debt, curr.div.yield = 6%, pays out all its earnings in dividends (share price/earnings multiple = 16.667), avg.div. growth rate = 4%/yr.

What is REIT B's (firm-level) Cost of Capital (WACC)?

[Hint: Use "Gordon Growth Model": r = y + g.]

Ans: 6% + 4% = 10%.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Example (cont.)...

Property X is a Boston Office Bldg, in a market where such bldgs sell at 8% cap rates (CF / V), with 0.5% expected LR annual growth (in V & CF). It has initial CF = $1,000,000/yr.

How much can REIT A afford to pay for Prop.X, without suffering loss in share value, if the REIT market currently has a 10% premium over the private property market in valuation?

Answer: $13,750,000, analyzed as follows…

Prop.X Val in Priv.Mkt = $12,500,000 = $1,000,000 / 0.08

= $1,000,000 / (8.5% - 0.5%), where y = r – g, as const.growth perpetuity.

Prop.X Val in REIT Mkt = $12,500,000 * 1.1 = $13,750,000, due to 10% premium.

Note: "cap rate" in REIT Mkt = 1/13.75 = 7.27%,

➔ OCC for REIT is r_X = 7.27% + 0.5% = 7.77%, i.e.: $13.75 = $1/(.0777-.05).

Note:

- Prop.X value for REIT is <u>*not*</u> equal to: $1,000,000 / (11% - 0.5%) = $9,524,000.
- OCC relevant for valuing Prop.X purchase for REIT is <u>*not*</u> 11% (REIT A's *firm level* WACC).
- Nor is relevant OCC equal to: Prop.X OCC in Private Mkt = 8% + 0.5% = 8.5%.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Example (cont.)...

Same question for REIT B . . .

Answer: Same as value for REIT A:

Prop.X Val for REIT B = $1,000,000 / (7.77% - 0.5%) = $13,750,000.

- This is *not* equal to $1,000,000 / (10%-4%) = $1,000,000 / 6% = $16,667,000, REIT B's P/E multiple applied to Prop.X earnings.
- Most of REIT B's assets must be higher risk and higher growth than Prop.X (perhaps REIT B mostly does development projects).

How much can Private Consortium "C" afford to pay for Prop.X?

Answer: $12,500,000 = $1,000,000 / 0.08 = The Private Mkt's Value.

How much *should* either REIT (A or B) pay for Prop.X?

Answer: $12,500,000, since that is the private mkt MV, unless they have to compete with each other (or other REITs), & the resulting bidding war bids the price up above that.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Example (1 last question...)

Suppose REIT B can borrow money at 6% while REIT A must pay 7% for corporate debt. Does this mean REIT B can afford to pay more for Prop.X than REIT A, assuming both REITs would finance the purchase with corporate-level debt?...

Answer: No.

• The value of the asset in the firm's equity is unaffected by it's corporate cost of debt.

• The firm's borrowing rate does not generally equal either its firm-level WACC or the specific OCC relevant for a given investment.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.2.6 Agency Costs: Conflicts of Interest

Some major issues to watch out for…

1) Transaction bias in UPREITs:

•**Due to tax-based conflict (different cost basis for LP investors vs public stock investors)?…**

2) Real estate interests outside the REIT:

•**Do REIT managers have other real estate interests that compete with the REIT's properties or for the managers' time & energy (other properties not in the REIT, other interests such as brokerage or management firms)?…**

3) Potential for "*self-dealing*":

•**Do REIT managers have incentives to have the REIT engage in "*Sweatheart*" deals with brokerage, management, development firms in which they have interests?…**

4) Take-over difficulties re "*5-or-Fewer Rule*":

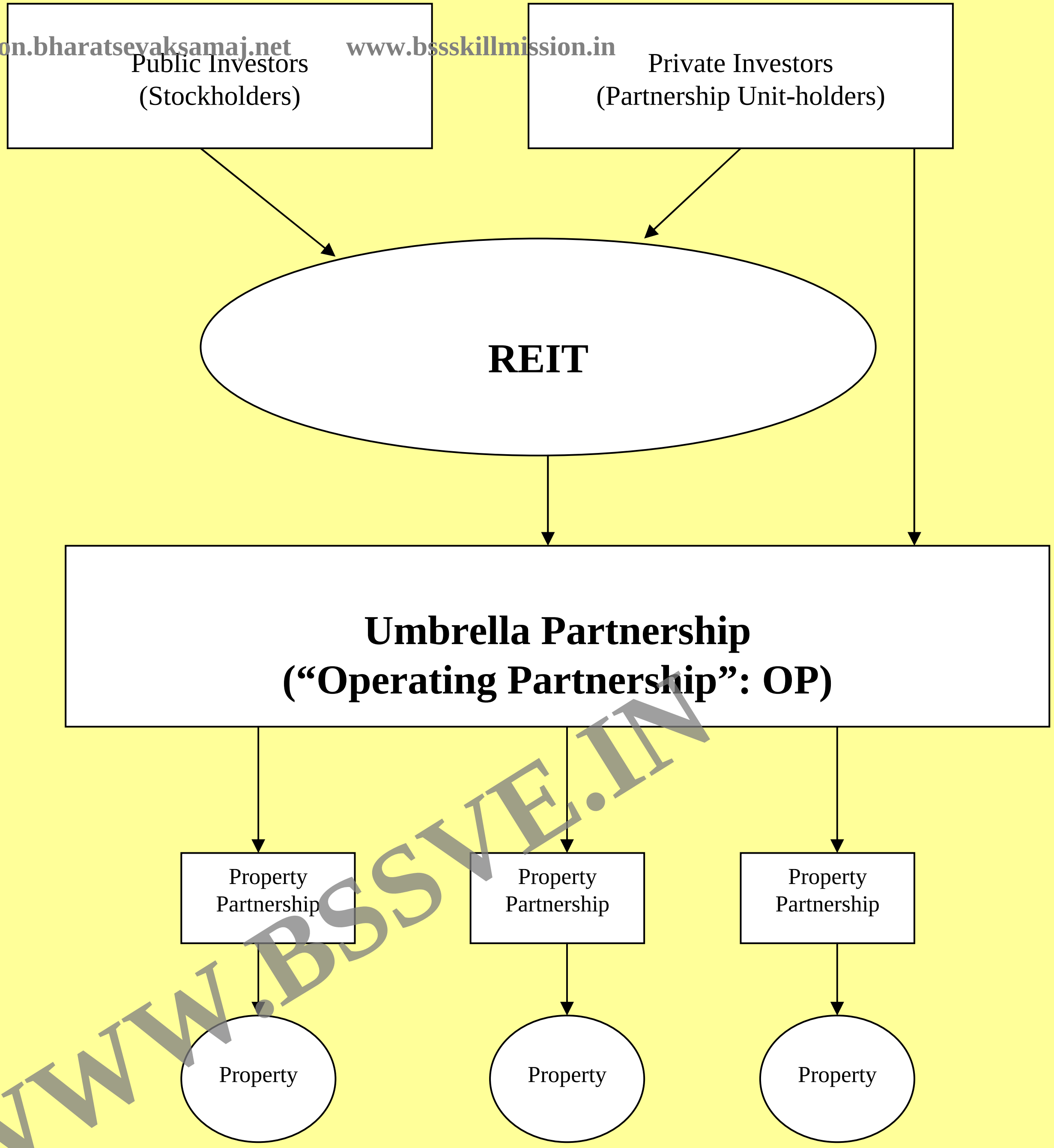
• **REIT governance often makes hostile takeovers particularly difficult, in part due to *5-or-Fewer* Rule.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

The "UPREIT" Structure



WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.3 Some Considerations of REIT Management Strategy

The traditional real estate cliché about the "3 determinants of value":

"Location, location, location".

The modern REIT cliché about the "3 determinants of value":

"Management, management, management".

Six major strategies or strategic considerations…

1) Financial strategy: *"Caught between a rock and a hard place"*…

- REITs don't have traditional C-corp income tax-based rationale for use of debt financing. But REITs often need external capital (R.E. is capital-intensive, and REITs must pay out 90% of earnings). Various considerations enter the REIT capital structure equation:

- **Stock market wants growth;**
- **Real estate is not a growth asset without lots of leverage (maximized by short-term or floating-rate debt);**
- **Stock market doesn't like REITs to be highly levered (especially with short-term or floating-rate debt).**

➔ Solution: *walk the tightrope carefully*.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.3 Some REIT Strategic Management Considerations (cont.)

2) Specialize (*know your market*):

- **Be a "residential REIT" or a "retail REIT", etc…**
- **Sometimes some combinations are "OK" (e.g., office & industrial)**
- **Geographical specialization is "*less cool*" (you gotta get scale economies somehow!)**

3) Build "franchise value" (*brand name recognition?*):

- **Improve tenant service with increased geographical and product scope.**

4) Consider "vertical integration":

- **Land, Devlpt, Asset ownership, Property Mgt, Leasing, Tenant Svcs (logistics, communications, etc), Information (databank);**
- **Allows REIT to ride through periods when stock market undervalues real estate assets relative to the property market (sell most asset ownership into property market, retain control and ancillary functions, possibly develop new buildings);**
- **During periods of low property market asset valuation relative to the stock market, buy existing properties and bank buildable land).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.3 Some REIT Strategic Management Considerations (cont.)

5) Take advantage of *Economies of Scale* (such as they are):

- **Are there scale economies in REIT administrative costs?…**
- **Are there scale economies in REIT capital costs?…**
- **Where are the limits of such economies?…**
- **Are there economies of scope in REIT service provision?…**

6) Try to develop some *market power* ("monopoly control") in local space markets:

- **Buy (or build) most of the space of a given type in a given local submarket;**
- **But beware, rare is the submarket that has no potential close substitute in the same metro area.**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

REIT scale & consolidation

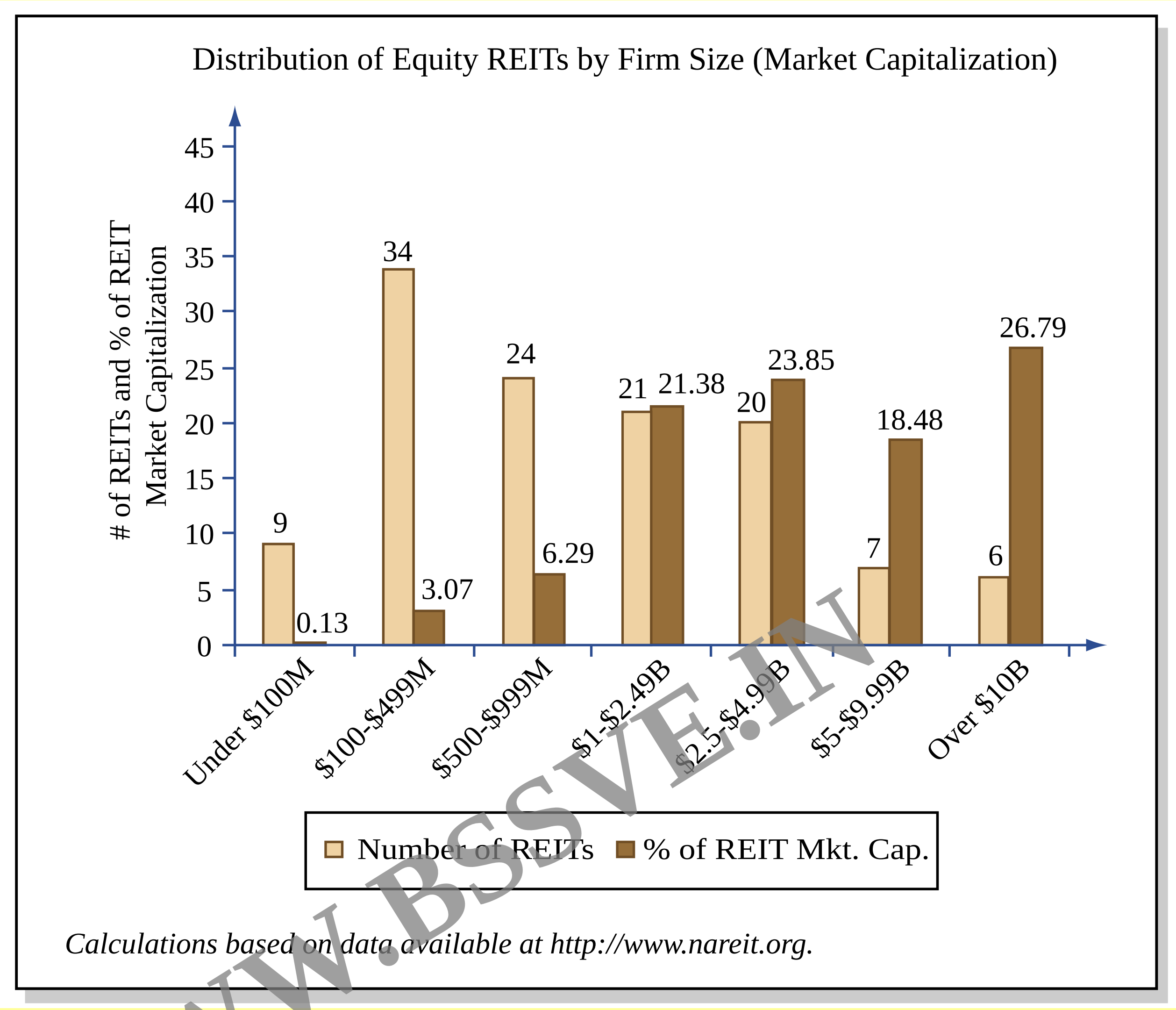


Figure by MIT OCW, adapted from course textbook.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.4 Back to the REIT valuation question: Two Models…

1) *The REIT as a closed-end mutual fund:*

- It's just a collection of assets with an added layer of management (hence, added risk, added potential for agency cost);
- Value creation only as a "pass-through" vehicle for passive investors wanting a real estate play…

➔ Trades at a discount below NAV (private property market asset value).

2) *The REIT as a vertically-integrated firm:*

- It's an entrepreneurial corporation (like other industrial and service companies in the stock market, possibly subject to some economies of scale);
- Value creation via skillful management and generation of unique real estate ideas and options, providing some growth (NPV>0) opportunities…

➔ Trades at a premium to NAV (private property market asset value).

Will the real REIT please stand up?…
(Will the stock market always tar all REITs with the same brush?…)
(Will the stock market always lurch between one model and the other?…)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.5 Some REIT investor considerations…

1) Choosing between public (REIT) versus private (direct property) investment in real estate…

- **Direct investment in private R.E. has problems regarding illiquidity, need for active management and specialized local expertise, and lumpy scale (capital constraints).**
- **But REITs provide less diversification in a stock-dominated portfolio, and have more volatile, less-predictable returns.**

➔ Small investors without specialized expertise should probably stick with REITs.

➔ Large investors or those with specialized expertise can benefit from direct private investment (albeit also with some REIT investment for tactical or strategic portfolio management).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

23.5 Some REIT investor considerations…

2) REIT behavior in the stock market…

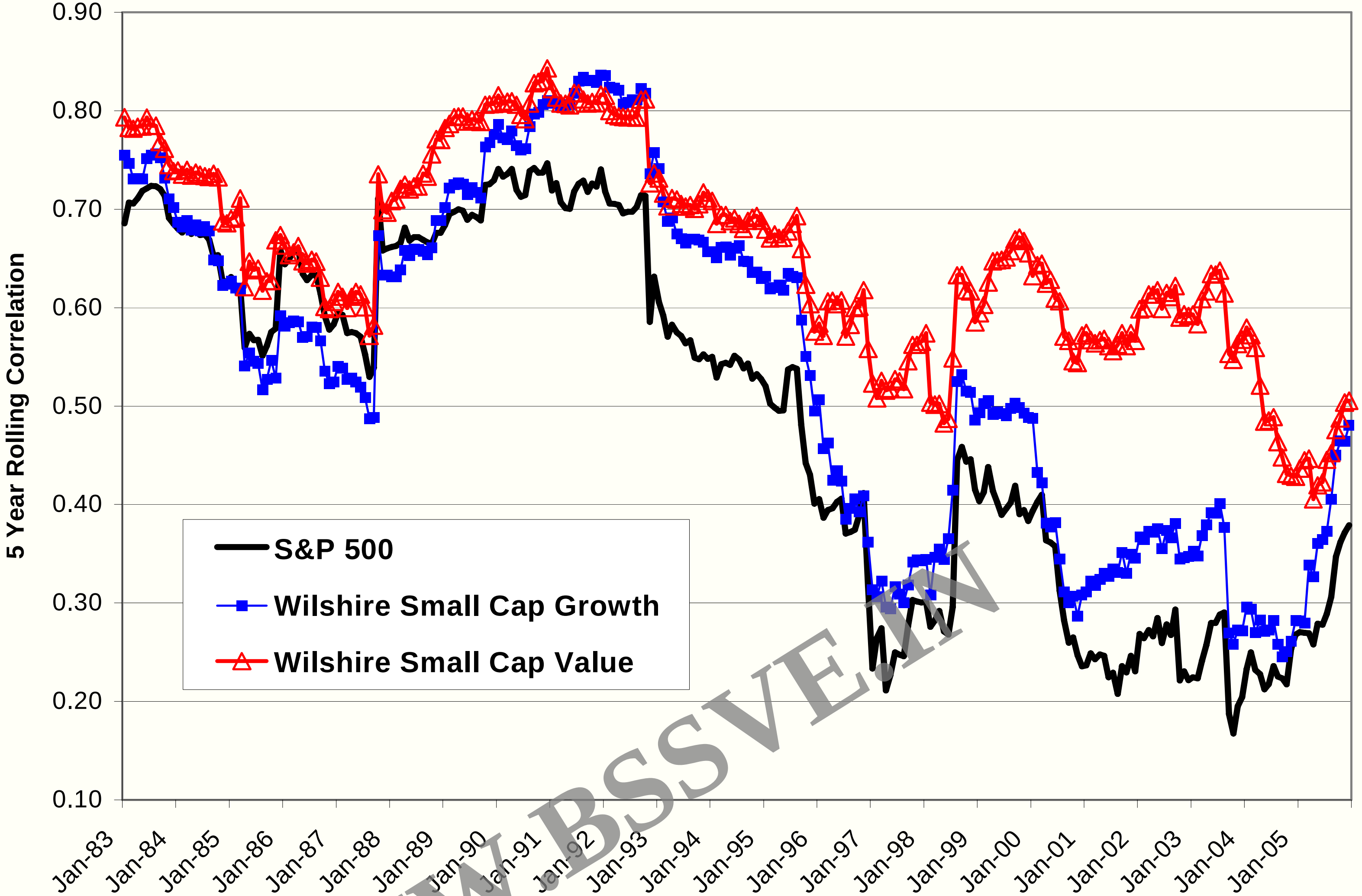
- **On average REITs tend to be high-yield, low-beta stocks (β ≈ 0.5, typically a small-to-mid cap value stock);**
- **REITs tend to exhibit higher beta during market *downswings* than during upswings (β ≈ 0.8 in down-markets, 0.3 in up-markets – typical of value stocks);**
- **REITs are probably not be useful for *timing* the stock market, but they may be useful as a *tactical* tool for taking advantage of asset market cycles in the private property market (which is more predictable than the stock market).**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Correlation of Equity REIT Returns with Common Stock Returns (60 month moving average)

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



Source: Author's calculations based on data available from Wilshire Associates and Standard and Poors.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Real Estate Equity Derivatives

Geltner – Miller 2nd Edition

Chapter 26

Section 26.3

Real Estate Derivatives

(Index Return Swaps)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Real Estate Equity Derivatives

A ***derivative*** is an asset whose value depends *completely* on the value of another asset (or a combination of assets). e.g., Stock options.

Currently, private equity R.E. derivatives offered are essentially *"futures"* contracts:

- *No cash changes hands up front ("notional trade amt.")*

The major products are ***"swaps"***:

- e.g., Swap NPI return for a fixed return each quarter.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Products Currently Offered

- NPI Appreciation Swap for Fixed
- NPI Total Return Swap for Fixed
- NPI Property Type Total Return Swap
- Similar products on IPD in U.K.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

How Derivatives Work: An Example . . .

- Littleton Fireman's Fund is a Pension Fund that wants to invest in direct (private) real estate for portfolio diversification
- But Littleton is *small*: They face high transaction costs and/or low diversification *within* real estate (few properties: "noise", "basis risk"); and
- Littleton is worried about lack of private R.E. liquidity (10 year investment?!?...)

- Southern State Teachers is a *large* pension fund, *already* invested in *real estate*.
- Southern finds itself *over-invested* in R.E. due to "denominator effect" (stock mkt decline puts them over-target in R.E.).
- Southern hates to sell any of their individual properties because they like these properties and they hate to incur the high transactions cost of sale; but
- They need to reduce their exposure to the R.E. asset class in their portfolio.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

How Derivatives Work: An Example . . .

Both parties can benefit from the NCREIF *Appreciation Swap*:

• Littleton takes the "*long*" position (swaps fixed return for NPI appreciation return).

• Southern takes the "*short*" position (swaps NPI appreciation return for the fixed return).

• Southern pays Littleton (short pays long) the NPI appreciation return ("*floating leg*") on the notional trade amount *each quarter*.

• Littleton pays Southern (long pays short) the "*fixed leg*" (spread) on the notional trade amount *each quarter*.

• Net cash owed is settled at the end of each quarter when the NPI is reported, for duration of swap contract (typically 2-3 years).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

How Derivatives Work: An Example . . .

Suppose Littleton & Southern agree on a *two year contract* to trade a *"notional"* amount of $100 million at the end of 2005, with a "*fixed leg*" (spread) of 100bps:

- No cash changes hands at end of 2005Q4.
- Suppose 2006Q1 NPI appreciation return is 2.5%, then:
  - Southern owes Littleton (short owes long) .025*$100 = $2,500,000;
  - Littleton owes Southern (long owes short) .01*$100 = $1,000,000;
  - They settle net cash flow: Southern pays Littleton $1,500,000.
- Suppose 2006Q2 NPI appreciation return is then *negative* 1.0%:
  - Southern owes Littleton -.01*$100 = -$1,000,000 (i.e., ➔ Littleton owes Southern $1,000,000);
  - Littleton still owes Southern another $1,000,000 on the fixed spread (as always);
  - They settle net cash flow: Littleton pays southern $2,000,000.
- This process continues through 2007Q4.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

How Derivatives Work: An Example . . .

Portfolio risk impact on Littleton (long position):

• Gains risk effect of $100 million worth of real estate investment;

• Loses risk effect of $100 million worth of riskfree bond investment.

i.e.: They've "swapped" $100 million of riskfree bond risk for $100 million of private R.E. risk (because virtually all of the quarterly risk in R.E. investment is in the appreciation return).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

How Derivatives Work: An Example . . .

Portfolio risk impact on Southern (short position):

• Gains risk effect of $100 million worth of riskfree bonds;

• Loses risk effect of $100 million worth of private R.E. investment (like NPI).

i.e.: They've "swapped" $100 million of real estate risk for $100 million of riskfree bond risk (i.e., they've eliminated $100 million worth of R.E. risk exposure, again because virtually all of the quarterly risk in R.E. investment is in the appreciation return, and the fixed spread is riskless).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

How Derivatives Work: An Example . . .

- Littleton (long position) "*covers*" their exposure to the fixed spread by holding $100 million of riskfree bonds in their portfolio.
- Southern (short position) "*covers*" their exposure to the floating leg (NPI appreciation return) by holding $100 million of real estate (similar to NCREIF properties) in their portfolio.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Derivatives for Portfolio Balance…

How Littleton might have arrived at their $100 million long purchase:

• Littleton previously had total portfolio $300 million invested 50%/50% Stocks & Bonds. They want to move to equal shares Stocks, Bonds & Real Estate (for diversification):

• First Littleton sells $50 million in Stocks & invests proceeds in bonds, so:

• Now Littleton has $100 million in Stocks (= target) and $200 million in bonds (= target + $100 million).

• Bond investment over target is invested in riskfree bonds ($100 million to cover fixed spread in R.E. derivative).

• Next Littleton buys $100 million long position in R.E. appreciation return swap (requires zero cash investment).

• Littleton now effectively has risk exposure like $100 million each in Stocks, Bonds, Real Estate, although actually still owns $200 million in bonds.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Derivatives for Portfolio Balance…

Littleton could accomplish this same result by buying $100 million worth of properties or private R.E. investment funds.

However:

- Transaction costs & management fees might be higher than derivative fees.
- Effectively fewer number of properties (even in a fund) would add "noise" and/or "basis risk" compared to derivative that tracks NPI benchmark.
- There might be less liquidity or a longer horizon fixed commitment (less investment flexibility), certainly with direct property investment, possibly with fund investment (depending on type of fund).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Derivative Risk vs Property Risk from a Portfolio Perspective

Another consideration:

For property returns to be as liquid as derivative returns, property returns must be based on transaction prices.

Derivative returns are based on an appraisal-based index (at least in the case of NPI & IPD), which might have more favorable risk characteristics (due to "smoothing").

(This consideration is better for the long position than the short.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Derivatives for Portfolio Balance…

How Southern might have arrived at their $100 million short purchase:

Previous Southern Portfolio:

Stocks:	$3333 M (55%)
Bonds:	$1818 M (30%)
R.E.:	$ 909 M (15%)
Total:	$6060 M (100%)

After 20% Stock Crash, Portfolio:

Stocks:	$2667 M (49%):	Δ - $666 M
Bonds:	$1818 M (34%):	Δ 0
R.E.:	$ 909 M (17%):	Δ 0
Total:	$5394 M (100%):	Δ - $666 M

Southern is now below-target in Stocks, above in bonds & R.E. (aka "*denominator effect*"…) Can correct (rebalance) by:

Purchase (Sale):

Stocks:	$300 M (11% of previous)
Bonds:	($200 M) (11% of previous)
R.E.:	($100 M) (11% of previous)
Total Net:	$ 0 M (0% of previous)

New Portfolio:

Stocks:	$2667 + 300 = 2967 M (55%)
Bonds:	$1818 - 200 = 1618 M (30%)
R.E.:	$ 909 - 100 = 809 M (15%)
Total:	$5394 + 0 = 5394 M (100%)

Southern can accomplish this by . . .

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Derivatives for Portfolio Balance…

Purchase (Sale):		
Stocks:	$300 M	(11% of previous)
Bonds:	($200 M)	(11% of previous)
R.E.:	($100 M)	(11% of previous)
Total Net:	$ 0 M	(0% of previous)

New Portfolio:		
Stocks:	$2667 + 300 = 2967 M	(55%)
Bonds:	$1818 - 200 = 1618 M	(30%)
R.E.:	$ 909 - 100 = 809 M	(15%)
Total:	$5394 + 0 = 5394 M	(100%)

Southern can accomplish the above by:

- Short $100 M R.E. Derivative (0 cash flow);
- Cover R.E. short by "earmarking" $100 M worth of R.E. (like NCREIF) to cover floating leg (R.E. appreciation), thereby reducing R.E. risk exposure to $809 M;
- Short $100 riskless bonds (T-Bond futures mkt) (+$100 M cash flow), covered by R.E. Derivative fixed spread, so no impact on portfolio risk exposure;
- Sell $200 M bonds (+$200 M cash flow), reducing bond exposure to $1618 M;
- Use resulting +$300 M cash flow to purchase stocks, bringing exposure to $2967 M.

Without having to actually sell any properties.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Derivatives for Portfolio Balance…

Southern could take a more traditional approach of simply borrowing an incremental $100 million against their R.E. portfolio.

However:

- Covenants or restrictions may prevent such borrowing;
- Borrowing transaction costs and fees may exceed those of derivative;
- Interest rates may make borrowing NPV < 0 transaction for tax-exempt investor (marginal borrower in debt mkt is taxed);
- And anyway this will not actually produce the target risk & return allocation…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Derivatives for Portfolio Balance…

The result of simply borrowing $100 million against their R.E. portfolio may reduce the real estate equity on Southern's books to $809 million, but it increases the leverage of their real estate, thereby retaining the risk and return impact of the full $909 million real estate asset holding in the portfolio.

The borrowing is like "shorting" bonds, thereby negating another $100 million of bond investment in the portfolio risk/return profile, resulting in the following effective portfolio allocation:

New Portfolio:

Stocks:	Use proceeds to buy stock:	$2667 + 300 = 2967 M (55%)
Bonds:	Sell $200 M worth:	$1818 - 300 = 1518 M (28%)
R.E.:	Borrow $100 M like shorting bonds:	$ 909 - 0 = 909 M (17%)
Total:		$5394 + 0 = 5394 M (100%)

The only way to produce the target result without the use of the derivative is by actually selling $100 million worth of Southern's R.E. properties.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Other Derivative Products

The Property Sector Swap

Swap *total return* of one NPI sub-index for *total return* of another plus/minus a fixed leg (that might equal zero).

Useful for portfolio rebalancing.

To better match benchmark (reduce a type of systematic "basis risk").

To "speculate" (make a bet) on one sector where you feel you have superior knowledge.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Derivatives for Hedging & Speculation…

Previous example showed use of derivative for portfolio balancing or target allocation purposes.

There is another major use for derivatives:

Speculation & Hedging…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Using Derivatives to Make Money in a Down Market…

Suppose you think the real estate market (& NPI) is headed down.

You stand to lose money, even though you are a good real estate asset manager.

You can use the *short* position in the NPI appreciation or total return future to continue to make money in the down market…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Using Derivatives to Make Money in a Down Market…

Example: You think NPI appreciation will be negative 1%/qtr over next 2 years.

You feel you have positive "alpha" (super-normal return due to superior asset mgt).

Or it could simply be you have lower-risk (less cyclical) properties. (This would be "beta").

So your appreciation will be only negative 0.5%/qtr over the same period.

How can you use the swap contract?...

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Using Derivatives to Make Money in a Down Market…

Say you short $100 million of NPI appreciation futures.

If your expectations are born out, you will receive $1 million per qtr from the derivative, plus the fixed spread (which however will probably be negative, hence paid by you).

You lose only about $500,000 per qtr on your property revaluations, leaving you net positive by $500,000 before counting the fixed spread.

If the fixed spread is greater than negative 50 basis-points, you will make money on property appreciation in a down market!

(You of course also still have your properties' cash yield.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Using Derivatives to Make Money in a Down Market…

Even if you don't have positive "alpha", shorting the appreciation derivative "hedges" the down side of the real estate market.

Even if you don't fully cover your property position, you can reduce downside volatility by shorting the appreciation swap.

This is like:

Property Market Insurance

If you have it when the market is headed down, you will likely "*beat the benchmark*", and you will beat the performance of other portfolio managers who haven't hedged.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Pricing the appreciation swap…

There are two major approaches to analyzing the pricing (or valuation) of the real estate index swap:

- Arbitrage Analysis
- Equilibrium Analysis

The two approaches give identical results when the underlying index is always valued at the equilibrium (liquid market) value of its constituent properties.

There is also a useful methodology for valuing any swap contract:

- Certainty Equivalence DCF Analysis (CEQ)

CEQ valuation is based on equilibrium analysis, but gives results identical to both arbitrage and equilibrium analysis when the underlying index is at equilibrium value.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Arbitrage Analysis . . .

First consider an *"arbitrage analysis"* . . .

• Suppose it were possible to hold and efficiently trade long and short positions in the NPI directly (a so-called "spot market" for the NPI), such that:

• Possible to construct a riskless hedge between the underlying asset and the swap contract:

• Then we could derive a pricing relationship like the classical "Futures-Spot Parity Theorem" . . .

(Aside note: This implies that the index must itself directly reflect equilibrium price and return expectations.)

We'll come back to this point later…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Arbitrage Analysis . . .

Let:

- V_t = Value level of the underlying appreciation index at end of period *t*.
- $E[y]$ = Expected income return of the underlying index (assumed constant & riskless).*
- r_f = Riskfree interest rate (e.g., LIBOR).
- F = Fixed leg (spread) paid from long to short position (in percent of notional value).

The "*price*" of the swap contract is given by *F*, the value of the agreed-upon fixed spread.

F can be derived by arbitrage analysis as follows . . .

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Consider a 2-period appreciation swap. Construct a riskless hedge as follows:

	Cash Flow Today(t)	Cash Flow End of Qtr(t+1)	Cash Flow End of Qtr(t+2)
Short position in Index	$+V_t$	$-g_{t+1}V_t - E[y]V_t$	$-g_{t+2}\,V_t - E[y]V_t - V_t$
Invest risklessly zero-coupon	$-V_t\,/\,(1+r_f)^2$	0	$+V_t$
Long position in appreciation swap	0	$+g_{t+1}\,V_t - FV_t$	$+g_{t+2}V_t - FV_t$
Hedge Portfolio = Sum	$+(1-1/(1+r_f)^2)V_t$	$\boxed{-(F+E[y])V_t}$	$\boxed{-(F+E[y])V_t}$

riskless riskless

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Or on the other side, the riskless hedge for the short…

	Cash Flow Today(*t*)	**Cash Flow End of Qtr(t+1)**	**Cash Flow End of Qtr(t+2)**
Long position in NPI	$-V_t$	$g_{t+1}V_t + E[y]V_t$	$g_{t+2}V_t + E[y]V_t + V_t$
Borrow risklessly zero-coupon	$+V_t / (1+r_f)^2$	0	$-V_t$
Short position in appreciation swap	0	$-g_{t+1}V_t + FV_t$	$-g_{t+2}V_t + FV_t$
Hedge Portfolio = Sum	$-(1-1/(1+r_f)^2)V_t$	$(F+E[y])V_t$ riskless	$(F+E[y])V_t$ riskless

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Consider a 2-period appreciation swap. Construct a riskless hedge as follows:

Suppose you pay a cash price C_t at time t for the long position in the swap.

You can construct the hedge described previously by shorting the index and investing in a riskless zero-coupon bond for a net cash flow at time t of: $(1-1/(1+r_f)^2)V_t$, and thereby convert your future cash flow stream into a riskless one of $-(F + E[y])V_0$ each future period.

Thus, including the C_t cost of the swap, the NPV of your transaction at time t is:

$$NPV(long) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{(1+r_f)^2}\right)V_0 - C_t - \frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{1+r_f} - \frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{(1+r_f)^2}$$

Since in fact the swap is purchased for zero net cash up-front at time t, $C_t = 0$, and the NPV of the long position in the appreciation swap is:

$$NPV(long) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{(1+r_f)^2}\right)V_0 - \frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{1+r_f} - \frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{(1+r_f)^2}$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Consider a 2-period appreciation swap. Construct a riskless hedge as follows:

To avoid arbitrage, this NPV must equal zero, so the arbitrage-avoidance price *F* of the appreciation swap is found by setting the previous equation equal to zero and solving for *F* :

$$\left(1-\frac{1}{(1+r_f)^2}\right)V_0 = \frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{1+r_f} + \frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{(1+r_f)^2}$$

$$= \left(1-\frac{1}{(1+r_f)^2}\right)\frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{r_f}$$

$$\Rightarrow \quad r_f = F + E[y]$$

$$\Rightarrow \quad F = r_f - E[y]$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Extension to a *T*-period swap . . .

In general, the price *F* is given by the following equation:

$$\left(1-\frac{1}{(1+r_f)^T}\right)V_0 = \frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{1+r_f} + \cdots + \frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{(1+r_f)^T}$$

$$= \left(1-\frac{1}{(1+r_f)^T}\right)\frac{(F+E[y])V_0}{r_f}$$

$$\Rightarrow \quad r_f = F + E[y]$$

$$\Rightarrow \quad F = r_f - E[y],\ any\ T.$$

$$F = r_f - E[y]$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Arbitrage Analysis . . .

The fixed spread (F), price of the appreciation swap, equals the riskfree interest rate minus the real estate *income* return.

Let: $E[RP_V] = E[r_V] - r_f$ = Real Estate (index) Risk Premium

$E[g]$ = Real Estate Expected Appreciation Rate

$E[y] = E[r_V] - E[g]$ = Real Estate Income Return (constant)

Short position first buys the notional amount of real estate and receives expected total return of:

$$E[r_V] = r_f + E[RP_V] = E[g] + E[y]$$

But then swaps g_t for F (replaces g_t with F) during the contract, thereby eliminating all risk during that time, hence eliminates any need for $E[RP_V]$, giving a required expected return of: $F + E[y] = r_f$, which implies:

$$F = r_f - E[y]$$

Note that this is independent of *Er* *

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Arbitrage Analysis . . .

The fixed spread (F), price of the appreciation swap, equals the riskfree interest rate minus the real estate *income* return.

Note that: $F = r_f - E[y]$

$\Rightarrow F = r_f - (E[r_V] - E[g]) = E[g] - (E[r_V] - r_f)$

$\Rightarrow F = E[g] - E[RP_V]$

The fixed spread (F), price of the appreciation swap, equals the expected index appreciation rate ($E[g]$) minus the index expected return risk premium ($E[RP_V]$).

If $E[RP_V]$ is constant, this implies that the futures price (F) moves one-for-one with the expected index appreciation, $E[g]$.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Arbitrage Analysis . . .

$$F = r_f - E[y]$$

$$\rightarrow F = E[g] - E[RP_V]$$

If $E[RP_V]$ is constant, this implies that the futures price (F) moves one-for-one with the expected index appreciation, $E[g]$.

However, it is important to note that:

- As long as the underlying index is priced at its equilibrium value (which it would have to be if we could really use it to construct arbitrages),
- F will not necessarily or primarily reflect $E[g]$, but rather:
- The equilibrium swap price will primarily reflect interest rates and real estate income returns, according to: $F = r_f - E[y]$. In other words:
- If the index is priced at equilibrium, changes over time in $E[g]$ may largely reflect corresponding changes in the market's equilibrium $E[RP_V]$ requirement for real estate, except as reflected in changes in $r_f - E[y]$.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Arbitrage Analysis . . .

The complete arbitrage valuation formula for the *t*-period appreciation swap:

$$NPV(long) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{(1+r_f)^T}\right)V_0 - \frac{(F + E[y])V_0}{1+r_f} - \cdots - \frac{(F + E[y])V_0}{(1+r_f)^T}$$

$$= \left(1 - \frac{1}{(1+r_f)^T}\right)\left(1 - \frac{(F + E[y])}{r_f}\right)V_0$$

$$for\ T = \infty, \quad = \left(1 - \frac{(F + E[y])}{r_f}\right)V_0$$

The NPV of the short position is just the negative of the above.

Note: *F* should include impact of fees.

$E[y]$ can be equivalently expressed as: $E[r_V] - E[g]$

(Caution: This assumes V_0 is an equilibrium value: no "index lag".)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

For total return swap, the riskless hedge for the short…

	Cash Flow Today(t)	**Cash Flow End of Qtr(t+1)**	**Cash Flow End of Qtr(t+2)**
Long position in NPI	$-V_t$	$r_{t+1}V_t$	$r_{t+2}V_t + V_t$
Borrow risklessly zero-coupon	$+V_t / (1+r_f)^2$	0	$-V_t$
Short position in total return swap	0	$-r_{t+1}V_t + FV_t$	$-r_{t+2}V_t + FV_t$
Hedge Portfolio = Sum	$-(1-1/(1+r_f)^2)V_t$	$\boldsymbol{FV_t}$	$\boldsymbol{FV_t}$

riskless **riskless**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Consider a 2-period total return swap. Construct a riskless hedge as follows:

Suppose you pay a cash price C_t at time t for the short position in the swap.

You can construct the hedge described previously by buying the index and risklessly borrowing $V_t/(1+r_f)^2$ zero-coupon for 2 periods, for a net cash flow at time t of: $-(1-1/(1+r_f)^2)V_t$, and thereby convert your future cash flow stream into a riskless one of FV_t each future period.

Thus, including the C_t cost of the swap, the NPV of your transaction at time t is:

$$NPV(short) = -\left(1 - \frac{1}{(1+r_f)^2}\right)V_0 - C_t + \frac{FV_t}{1+r_f} - \frac{FV_t}{(1+r_f)^2}$$

Since in fact the swap is purchased for zero net cash up-front at time t, $C_t = 0$, and the NPV of the short position in the total return swap is:

$$NPV(short) = -\left(1 - \frac{1}{(1+r_f)^2}\right)V_t - \frac{FV_t}{1+r_f} - \frac{FV_t}{(1+r_f)^2}$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Consider a 2-period total return swap. Construct a riskless hedge as follows:

To avoid arbitrage, this NPV must equal zero, so the arbitrage-avoidance price *F* of the total return swap is found by setting the previous equation equal to zero and solving for *F* :

$$\left(1-\frac{1}{(1+r_f)^2}\right)V_t = \frac{FV_t}{1+r_f}+\frac{FV_t}{(1+r_f)^2}$$

$$= \left(1-\frac{1}{(1+r_f)^2}\right)\frac{FV_t}{r_f}$$

$$\Rightarrow \quad F = r_f$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

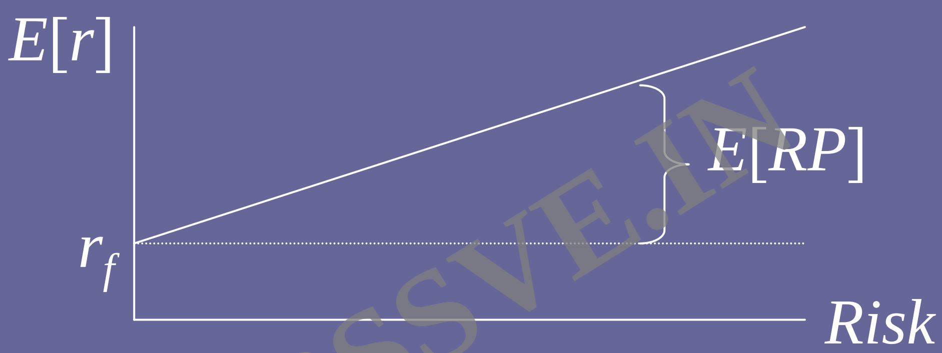
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Equilibrium Analysis . . .

In real estate we cannot construct the arbitrage, because we cannot directly trade the underlying index.

However, the arbitrage analysis gives a pricing result that equates the expected total return risk premium *per unit of risk* within and across the relevant asset markets: so-called *"linear pricing"*…



This is a characteristic of equilibrium pricing, which may also be viewed as *normative* (i.e., *"fair"*) pricing.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

From the Perspective of the Covered Long Position…

Littleton's expected overall net return is:

NPI Appreciation Return ($E^L[g_{NPI}]$), minus the Fixed Spread (F), plus the riskfree rate (r_f) that they receive on their covering bond investment.

Littleton's overall net risk exposure is that of the NPI:

Because almost all return risk is in the appreciation return component.

Therefore, Littleton requires:

$$E^L[g_{NPI}] - F + r_f \geq r_f + E[RP_{NPI}]$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

From the Perspective of the Covered Short Position…

Southern's expected overall net return is:

Their expected Total Return on their ("earmarked") covering real estate portfolio ($E^S[r_S]$) (which is similar to the NPI in risk), plus the Fixed Spread (F), minus the expected NPI Appreciation Return ($E^S[g_{NPI}]$).

Southern's overall net risk exposure is nil:

Because their exposure to the NPI appreciation obligation is covered, and real estate cash yield ($E[y]$) is nearly constant.

Therefore, Southern requires:

$$F - E^S[g_{NPI}] + E^S[r_S] \geq r_f$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Equilibrium Analysis . . .

Putting the two previous pricing conditions from each side together, we have the following feasible pricing range for F :

$$\boldsymbol{r_f - E^S[r_S] + E^S[g_{NPI}] \;\leq\; F \;\leq\; E^L[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}]}$$

If all parties have the same expectations, the above pricing condition becomes:

$$r_f - E[r_{NPI}] + E[g_{NPI}] \;\leq\; F \;\leq\; E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}]$$

$$r_f - (r_f + E[RP_{NPI}]) + E[g_{NPI}] \;\leq\; F \;\leq\; E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}]$$

$$-E[RP_{NPI}] + E[g_{NPI}] \;\leq\; F \;\leq\; E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}]$$

$$\boldsymbol{F \;=\; E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] \;=\; r_f - E[y_{NPI}]}$$

which is the same as the arbitrage-based result*.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Equilibrium Analysis . . .

$$F = E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] = r_f - E[y_{NPI}]$$

In this derivation we have not assumed that the underlying index is priced at its equilibrium value.

However, if the underlying index is priced at its equilibrium value, then the same observations as before apply to the equilibrium price and valuation of the swap contract. In particular:

Swap price and value are:

- Independent of Index Expected Return $E[r_V]$.
- Independent of Index Expected Appreciation $E[g]$.
- Except in both cases as these expectations are reflected in $r_f - E[y]$. (i.e., movements in equilibrium $E[g]$ & $E[RP_V]$ may largely cancel.)
- Independent of the *Volatility* of the underlying Index.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Equilibrium Analysis . . .

$$F \;=\; E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] \;=\; r_f - E[y_{NPI}]$$

There is an important corollary to this observation:

If real estate swap prices (spreads) are observed to move noticeably with:

- Changes in Index Expected Returns going forward $E[r_V]$, OR
- Changes in Index Expected Appreciation going forward $E[g]$,
- Beyond the movements implied by changes in $r_f - E[y]$,

Then:

The underlying index is not priced at equilibrium

(e.g., the index value may be lagged behind current property market equilibrium values due to the effect of appraisal valuation and/or other index construction issues.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Appreciation vs Total Return Swaps for Fixed Spreads…

$$F = E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] = r_f - E[y_{NPI}]$$

For the appreciation swap this pricing rule will often give a negative value for F (that is, short party pays the fixed spread to the long party). This will almost always be true if the underlying index is priced at its equilibrium value.

This is because the appreciation return is only fraction of the total return that is required to compensate investors for bearing real estate investment risk,

And the swap long position that bears that risk only receives the appreciation return, not the total return.

If the swap contract is written on the *total return* ($E[r_{NPI}]$) instead of just the appreciation, we obtain by the same reasoning as above (just substitute $E[r_{NPI}]$ for $E[g_{NPI}]$ in the above):

$$F = E[r_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] = r_f$$

(r_f is of course normally positive.*)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Typical Numbers…

$$F = E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] = r_f - E[y_{NPI}]$$

The long-term historical average quarterly return components for the NPI are as follows (1978-2005):

$$E[g_{NPI}] = 0.46\%$$

$$E[RP_{NPI}] = 0.90\%$$

$$r_f = 1.51\%$$

$$E[y_{NPI}] = 1.94\%$$

Which implies a long-term average appreciation price, F of:

$$F = 0.46\% - 0.90\% = 1.51\% - 1.94\% = -0.43\%$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Equilibrium Analysis . . .

Another corollary:

- If the appreciation swap is priced with a positive spread ($F > 0$),
- It is a strong signal that the underlying index is under-priced relative to the actual current market value of the real estate it represents:
  - Index value below its equilibrium level implies expected near-term future returns to the index above their equilibrium rates.
- This could be due to "index lag" after a recent upsurge in property market value. (e.g., 2006.)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Effect of Heterogeneous Expectations…

Suppose over the period of the contract:

The potential *long* party expects g_{NPI} will *overperform* 25 bps/qtr above the general market expectation:

$$E^L[g_{NPI}] = E[g_{NPI}] + 25\text{bps.}$$

The potential *short* party is relatively bearish:

$$E^S[g_{NPI}] = E[g_{NPI}] - 25\text{bps.}$$

Suppose further that the potential *short* party feels that their own (covering) real estate portfolio will beat the NPI *total* return by an average of 25bps/qtr (even though it contains the same risk as the NPI, i.e., the excess is "*alpha*"):

$$E^S[r_S] = E^S[r_{NPI}] + 25\text{bps}$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Effect of Heterogeneous Expectations…

Plugging these expectations into our pricing formula for the appreciation swap, we obtain:

$$r_f - E^S[r_S] + E^S[g_{NPI}] \leq F \leq E^L[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}]$$

$$-E^S[RP_S] + E^S[g_{NPI}] \leq F \leq E^L[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}]$$

$$-(E[RP_{NPI}] + 25\text{bps}) + (E[g_{NPI}] - 25\text{bps}) \leq F \leq (E^L[g_{NPI}] + 25\text{bps}) - E[RP_{NPI}]$$

$$\mathbf{-E[RP_{NPI}] + E[g_{NPI}] - 50bps \leq F \leq E[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] + 25bps}$$

Such *complementary* heterogeneous expectations add ***75 bps*** to the feasible price range of F. (e.g., instead of F = -0.43bp, we could have: -0.93% ≤ F ≤ -0.18%, with the exact price agreed in negotiation.)

Similarly, incompatible heterogeneous expectations (*bearish long, bullish short*) will eliminate any possible satisfactory F value, making trading infeasible.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Type of Heterogeneity Useful for Trading…

Implication of the fact that the zero-NPV price condition can be expressed in either of two ways:

$$E[g] - E[RP] \quad \text{OR} \quad r_f - E[y]$$

Apart from "alpha" considerations, in order to obtain complementary (overlapping) price requirements, we require:

Heterogeneity in g_{NPI} expectations that are not canceled out by heterogeneity in RP_{NPI} expectations. This requires:

Offsetting $E[g_{NPI}]$ & $E[y_{NPI}]$ expectations.

e.g.: If the long party believes that NPI appreciation will be 1%/year higher than average it must also believe that NPI income yields will be 1%/year lower than average.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Effect of Transaction Fees…

Transaction fees narrow the feasible trading range.

If the fees are f basis-points of notional value per period (charged to each party), then the feasible pricing range becomes:

$$r_f - E^S[r_S] + E^S[g_{NPI}] + f \leq F \leq E^L[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] - f$$

Fees charged to *both* parties together must be less than:

$$E^L[g_{NPI}] - E^S[g_{NPI}] + E^S[r_S] - E[RP_{NPI}] - r_f$$

This would seem to require complementary heterogeneous expectations in order to allow any feasible trading range.

However, . . .

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Effect of Transaction Fees…

The above analysis ignores the savings of transactions costs, investment management fees, and other advantages of using derivatives versus traditional methods of accomplishing the portfolio balancing or hedging/speculation objectives underlying the short and long positions.

For example, suppose the long party would avoid 20 bp/qtr in investment management and fund fees, and suppose the short party effectively saves 10 bp/qtr in costs of borrowing against their portfolio (alternative traditional methods to accomplish portfolio balancing objectives).

Then even with homogeneous expectations, there exists 30 bp/qtr of savings that can be split among the two parties and the brokers and investment banking fees of the derivative process.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

What about predictability in the NPI?…

Appraisal smoothing and stale appraisals (along with true underlying property market sluggishness) give the NPI much more *inertia* than typical securities indexes, making the NPI relatively smooth and predictable.

Wouldn't this type of predictability result in an absence of heterogeneous expectations, and thereby an absence of counterparties for trading the derivatives, making a functioning futures market impossible?

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

What about predictability in the NPI?…

Answer: **Not necessarily.**

As seen in our Littleton & Southern example, derivative traders may have reasons other than speculation for trading derivatives. Heterogeneous expectations may not be necessary.

Predictability in the NPI will simply come out in the equilibrium derivative price, *F*.

Recall that *F* is a function of the market participants' expectations about the future NPI appreciation returns: $E^L[g_{NPI}]$ and $E^S[g_{NPI}]$.

e.g., if NPI is headed down, then $E[g_{NPI}]$ will be negative, making *F* more negative than it would otherwise be (meaning the short position must pay the long position more in the fixed leg).

Well-functioning futures markets have long existed for various commodities and financial products whose future price directions are often rather predictable in advance (e.g., corn, wheat, oil, foreign exchange, among others).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

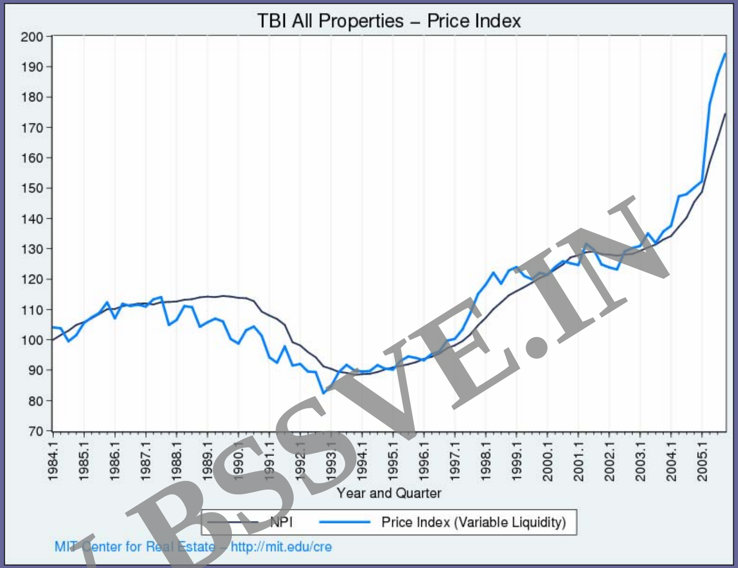
www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

What about predictability in the NPI?…

Of course, predictability in the NPI means that derivatives traders who don't want to get taken advantage of must use all the relevant information as skillfully as possible to be educated about what are reasonable expectations of where the NPI is headed.

For example (*inter alia*), the MIT *transactions-based index* (which tends to *lead* the NPI…)



Roughly speaking: $g_{NPI}(yr\ t) = (1/2)g_{TBI}(yr\ t\text{-}1) + (1/2)g_{TBI}(yr\ t)$.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

What about predictability in the NPI?…

Effect of Index Lag on Swap Pricing and Valuation:

Index Lag → Index will often not be valued at its equilibrium value.

That is, realistic expected returns on the index differ in the near-term from long-run equilibrium rates.

In such circumstances, the Arbitrage Pricing and Valuation Formula for the swap no longer holds.

The zero-NPV pricing condition will still be well approximated by:

$$F = E[g] - E[RP_V]$$

but not by $r_f - E[y]$, and only provided that $E[RP_V]$ in the above formula reflects the market's long-run equilibrium risk premium, not the current disequilibrium premium presented by the index (while $E[g]$ reflects the non-equilibrium appreciation in the index).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Alternative Pricing Perspectives…

The previous pricing analysis assumed trading by "covered" parties on both sides.

Alternative pricing perspectives are possible…

Suppose neither party is covered at all, and both view themselves as requiring a return as if they were actually making the notional investment. The resulting pricing condition would be:

$$r_f + E^S[g_{NPI}] - E[RP_{NPI}] \;\leq\; F \;\leq\; E^L[g_{NPI}] - r_f \;\; - E[RP_{NPI}]$$

Which implies a feasible pricing range for F of width:

$$E[g^L{}_{NPI}] - E[g^S{}_{NPI}] - 2r_f$$

This requires that the long position be substantially more bullish than the short position. ***But this perspective is not based on an equilibrium framework . . .***

WWW.BSSVE.IN

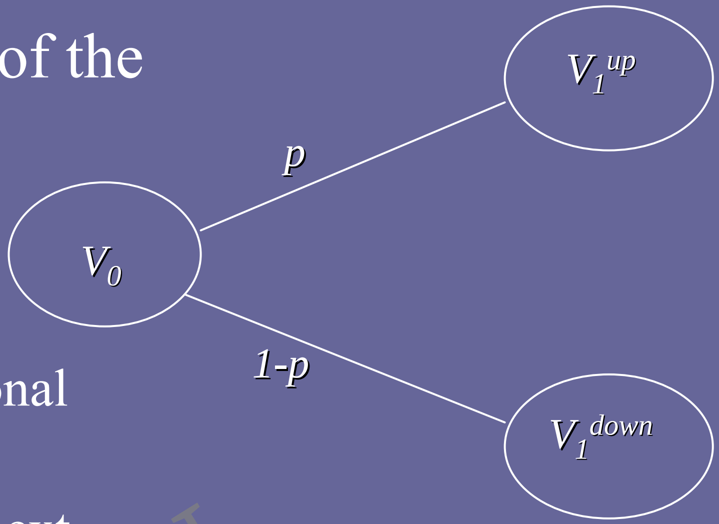
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Alternative Pricing Perspectives…

We can analyze equilibrium pricing of the uncovered swap by using certainty-equivalence valuation (CEQ)…



Consider a 1-period binomial world;

V_0 = Current value of the R.E.index & notional amt of swap trade;

p = Probability of the "*up*" move in index next period (real prob)

V_1^{up} , V_1^{down} = Value of index next period in "*up*" or "*down*" outcomes;

g = 1-period appreciation return on index;

F = Appreciation swap price (fixed leg) in fraction of notional trade amount.

$$V_1^{up} = (1 + g^{up})V_0$$

$$V_1^{down} = (1 + g^{down})V_0$$

$$\begin{aligned} E[V_1] &= (1 + E[g])V_0 \\ &= [p(1+g^{up}) + (1-p)(1+g^{down})]V_0 \\ &= [\,1 + pg^{up} + (1-p)g^{down}\,]V_0 \end{aligned}$$

$$E[g] = pg^{up} + (1-p)g^{down}$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Alternative Pricing Perspectives…

Cash flow amts for apprec swap long position:

$CF_1^{up} = (g^{up} - F)V_0$

p

0

$1\text{-}p$

$CF_1^{down} = (g^{down} - F)V_0$

Expected CF next period is:

$$E[CF_1] = [pg^{up} + (1\text{-}p)g^{down}]V_0 - FV_0$$
$$= (E[g] - F)V_0$$

Certainty Equivalent CF next period is:

$$CEQ[CF_1] = E[CF_1] - E[RP_V](CF_1^{up} - CF_1^{down})/(V_1^{up}/V_0 - V_1^{down}/V_0)$$
$$= E[CF_1] - (E[r_V] - r_f)(g^{up} - g^{down})V_0 / (g^{up} - g^{down})$$
$$= E[CF_1] - (E[r_V] - r_f)V_0$$

Hence, present value of uncovered swap CF next period is:

$$PV[CF_1] = [E[CF_1] - (E[r_V] - r_f)V_0] / (1 + r_f)$$

In equilibrium, this must equal the *0* net CF of the trade today:

$$PV[CF_1] = [E[CF_1] - (E[r_V] - r_f)V_0] / (1 + r_f) = 0 . \rightarrow E[CF_1] = (E[r_V] - r_f)V_0$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Alternative Pricing Perspectives…

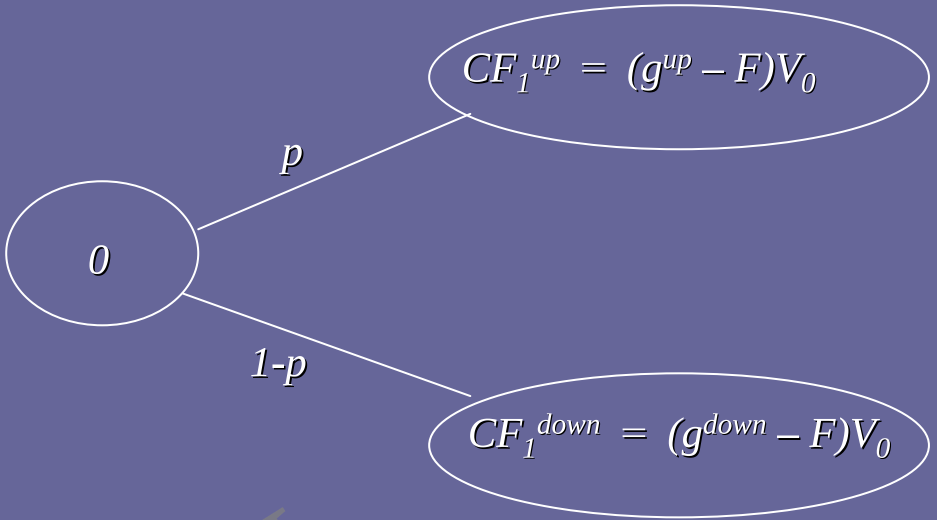
Thus, we have the equilibrium condition:

$$E[CF_1] = (E[r] - r_f)V_0$$

$$(E[g] - F)V_0 = (E[r] - r_f)V_0$$

$$F = r_f + E[g] - E[r] = E[g] - E[RP]$$

$$= r_f - E[y]$$



This is the same equilibrium pricing condition that we obtained before:

$$F = E[g] - E[RP] = r_f - E[y]$$

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Certainty Equivalence Valuation of Derivatives…

In general, we can use certainty-equivalence discounting to evaluate the swap with heterogeneous expectations, and whether or not the underlying index is valued at its equilibrium level…

The general certainty equivalence valuation (CEQ) formula for valuing a derivative cash flow is as follows:

Let: $C_t =$ The derivative value (cash flow) t periods hence,

$E[r_V] =$ Equilibrium expected total return on underlying asset (per period).

Then the Certainty Equivalence *PV* formula is as follows for a single sum *T* periods in the future, with risk accumulation throughout *T*):*

$$PV[C_T] = \frac{CEQ_0[C_T]}{(1+r_f)^T} = \frac{E_0[C_T] \pm \left(\frac{STD_0[C_t]}{STD_0[r_V]}\right)\left((1+E[r_V])^T - (1+r_f)^T\right)}{(1+r_f)^T}$$

The risk adjustment is subtracted for long positions, added for shorts.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Certainty Equivalence Valuation of Derivatives…

For the index swap, the CEQ valuation formula for a given future cash flow of the swap t periods in the future (C_t) with current value of the underlying index (= notional amount of trade) V_0 is:

$$PV_0[C_t] = \frac{CEQ_0[C_t]}{(1+r_f)^t} = \frac{E_0[C_t] \pm (E[RP_V])\left(\frac{STD[C_t]}{STD[r_V]}\right)}{(1+r_f)^t}$$

$$= \frac{E_0[C_t] \pm (E[RP_V])\left(\frac{STD[r_V]V_0}{STD[r_V]}\right)}{(1+r_f)^t}$$

$$= \frac{E_0[C_t] \pm (E[RP_V])V_0}{(1+r_f)^t}.$$

where $E[RP_V]$ is the mkt equilibrium risk premium.

Where the risk adjustment in the numerator is subtracted for long positions and added for short positions (negative correl betw swap & index).

There is only 1 period of risk accumulation (just prior to the cash flow), because the cash flow is based solely on the index return in period t times a notional amount that is fixed up front at time 0. Hence, the risk adjustment in the numerator is for just one period.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

Certainty Equivalence Valuation of Derivatives…

Consider a 1-period example with F = -60bp and the following expectations:

Long Perspective: $r_f = 0.75\%$ /qtr *Short Perspective:*

$E^L[r_{NPI}] = 2.00\%$ /qtr	$E^S[r_{NPI}] = 2.00\%$ /qtr
$E^L[g_{NPI}] = 0.75\%$ /qtr	$E^S[g_{NPI}] = 0.55\%$ /qtr
$E^L[RP_{NPI}] = 1.25\%$ /qtr	$E^S[RP_{NPI}] = 1.25\%$ /qtr
$E^L[C_1] = (0.0075 – (-0.0060))\$100$ $= \$0.75 + \$0.60 = \$1.35.$	$E^S[C_1] = (-0.0055 + (-0.0060))\$100$ $= -\$0.55 – \$0.60 = -\$1.15.$

Applying the certainty equivalence DCF valuation formula:

$$PV^L[C_t] = \frac{E^L[C_t] - (E[RP_V])V_0}{R_f} = \frac{\$1.35 - (.0125)\$100}{1.0075^1} = \frac{\$1.35 - \$1.25}{1.0075^1} = \$0.0993$$

$$PV^S[C_t] = \frac{E^S[C_t] - (E[RP_V])V_0}{R_f} = \frac{-\$1.15 + (.0125)\$100}{1.0075^1} = \frac{-\$1.15 + \$1.25}{1.0075^1} = \$0.0993$$

Because of heterogeneous expectations,
The trade allows both sides to face a positive NPV *ex ante*.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

MIT CENTER FOR REAL ESTATE

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Certainty Equivalence Valuation of Derivatives…

$$PV^L[C_t] = \frac{E^L[C_t] - (E[RP_V])V_0}{R_f} = \frac{\$1.35 - (.0125)\$100}{1.0075^1} = \frac{\$1.35 - \$1.25}{1.0075^1} = \$0.0993$$

$$PV^S[C_t] = \frac{E^S[C_t] - (E[RP_V])V_0}{R_f} = \frac{-\$1.15 + (.0125)\$100}{1.0075^1} = \frac{-\$1.15 + \$1.25}{1.0075^1} = \$0.0993$$

$PV[C] = CEQ[C] / (1+r_f) = \$0.10 / 1.0075 = \$0.0993.$

Even though the *expected* cash flow is \$1.35 for the long position, -\$1.15 for the short position, the *certainty equivalent* cash flow is only \$0.10 in both cases.

The certainty-equivalence operation *reverses the sign* of the short position cash flow expectation, because the risk in the short position is *negative* the risk in the underlying index, because the two are perfectly negatively correlated.

Note that you should always employ the market equilibrium risk premium for the underlying index.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Same thing using the arbitrage formula…

Given the same conditions as before with F = -0.60%:

$$r_f = 0.75\% \text{ /qtr}$$

$E^L[r_{NPI}] = 2.00\%$ /qtr $\qquad E^S[r_{NPI}] = 2.00\%$ /qtr

$E^L[g_{NPI}] = 0.75\%$ /qtr $\qquad E^S[g_{NPI}] = 0.55\%$ /qtr

Define:

$$Ey^L = E^L[r_{NPI}] - E^L[g_{NPI}] = 2\% - .75\% = 1.25\%$$

$$Ey^S = E^S[r_{NPI}] - E^S[g_{NPI}] = 2\% - .55\% = 1.45\%$$

Applying the arbitrage valuation formula to the \$100 notional trade:

$$NPV(long) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{(1+r_f)^T}\right)\left(1 - \frac{(F+Ey)}{r_f}\right)NPI_0$$
$$= \left(1 - \frac{1}{(1.0075)^1}\right)\left(1 - \frac{-.0060+.0125}{.0075}\right)\$100$$
$$= 0.00744 * 0.13333 * \$100 = \$0.0993$$

$$NPV(long) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{(1+r_f)^T}\right)\left(\frac{(F+Ey)}{r_f} - 1\right)NPI_0$$
$$= \left(1 - \frac{1}{(1.0075)^1}\right)\left(\frac{-.0060+.0145}{.0075} - 1\right)\$100$$
$$= 0.00744 * 0.13333 * \$100 = \$0.0993$$

$NPV^L = +\$0.0993.$ $\qquad NPV^S = +\$0.0993.$

Same answer as before.

(But this formula only works if the underlying index is in equilibrium.)

See downloadable Excel® file example on book CD

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

What are Derivatives?

- A claim whose cash flow and value are derived completely from one or more underlying assets, financial instruments or indices
- Usually involve one of the following:
  - Futures
  - Swaps
  - Options
- Traded on exchanges like CBOT and CME and off-exchange (OTC)

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Example – Foreign Investor

- A foreign investor wants to quickly get exposure to the US real estate market to diversify into the US but doesn't have the time and expertise to identify individual properties and be sure he is also diversified within the US.
- They enter into a long position on a two year forward contract based on a national real estate index total return. The index is currently at 100. Forecasts for where the index will be in 2 yrs range from 105 to 115 (including cash yield).
- Investor agrees on a forward price of 105 that it will pay at the end of the two years in order to receive a payment based on the actual change in the index.
- The contract pays $500,000 times the index value.
- No cash payment is made today although a margin or bond may be required.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Payoff

- Suppose that at the end of the two years the index is 115 (upper end of forecast). The investor will receive

  \$500,000 x (115 -105) = \$5 million

- Suppose that at the end of the two years the index is 95 (bad forecast!).

The investor will pay

\$500,000 x (95 -105) = -\$5 million

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Short Position

(This is the "counterparty", or opposite side: Every derivative trade requires both a "long" and "short" side to the trade…)

- The short position receives the opposite cash flows in the previous example, receiving $5 million when the index is 95 and paying $5 million when it is 115.
- The short might be a CMBS issuer who wants to hedge its warehouse risk, a hedge fund that believed the low end of the forecast was more likely or an investment manager seeking to "harvest alpha" (explained next).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Harvesting "Alpha"

A specialized RE asset mgt fund believes it can purchase properties that consistently out-perform the RE index (with same risk), based on their specialized expertise. They want to harvest the "alpha" from these excess returns whether the market is up or down (which they can't control, whereas they do control their "alpha"– difference betw their properties vs market).

They purchase $50 million in properties and sell (short) the forward contract on the index used in the previous example.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Results when values increase

- Suppose at the end of the two years the real estate fund's property portfolio increased in value by 20% (including income reinvested in fund). Suppose the total return index rose to 115 over the two years.

Appreciation on portfolio	$10,000,000
Loss on short futures	$5,000,000
Net gain	$5,000,000

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Results when values decrease

- Suppose at the end of the two years the fund's property portfolio decreased in value by 2% (even including income earned).
- Suppose the index decreased to 95 over the two years (also including income).

Loss on portfolio	\$1,000,000
Gain on short futures	<u>\$5,000,000</u>
Net gain	\$4,000,000

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Conclusion

- Fund gains between $4 and $5 million whether the market increases or decreases.
- Gains in the down market even though its properties decreased in value, because its properties didn't do as bad as the index (positive "alpha").

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Consider…

- How this “disarticulates” the performance of the “real estate experts” (the specialized fund managers whose expertise and performance are based on the relative performance of their physical properties – “bricks & mortar” – and/or on their specific property-level transaction execution, deal structuring, and RE asset mgt abilities) from the movements and forces and flows in the broader financial capital markets…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Long Position has Risk/Return similar to Holding Properties

- Return from RE index total return (similar to *diversified* holdings of properties).
- If plan to buy physical properties over time, long position in derivative "locks in" current property market prices.
- Diversification benefit of RE in the mixed-asset portfolio – low correlation of real estate index with other asset classes
- Inflation hedge – to extent RE index is correlated with inflation

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Short Position Reduces Exposure to Broad Property Mkt that is Beyond Control of Individuals

- "Hedges" RE Mkt exposure
- Like buying "property mkt risk insurance" – hence, a major risk mgt tool.
- Can also be used to effectively reduce relative holding (exposure) to real estate in a mixed-asset portfolio, without selling physical properties.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Types of Derivatives…

- Forwards
- Futures
- Swaps (& TRS)
- Structured Notes
- Options
- Credit Default Swaps (CDS)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Forwards

- Traded OTC, customized contracts, private trades (secret)
- Agree today to pay (or sell) underlying index at a specified certain price at a specified certain future date
- No cash flow up front, no intermediate cash flows, cash settlement at maturity.

(Like previous example)

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Futures

- Exchange traded forward contracts, e.g., housing futures on the CME.
- Standardized contract specifications, margin or collateral (bonding) may be required.
- Open positions in futures are typically "marked to market" every day (net difference cash changes hands, or margin requirements are adjusted).

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Swaps

- Swapping of exposure to certain risks
- Can be based on interest rates, currencies, equity indices, property indices, etc.
- Return swaps exchange the return on one portfolio, benchmark or index for another.
  - London Interbank Offered Rate (LIBOR)
  - FTSE 100, S&P 500 Indices
  - NCREIF Property Index (NPI)
  - To be available on other commercial real estate indices
- In RE derivatives, typically refers to a periodically cash-settled index return swap (e.g., RE index total return for LIBOR).

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Total Return Swap (TRS)

- Some terminology confusion:
  - This may also be referred to simply as a “swap”;
  - Often refers to only a capital return swap not actually a total return swap.
- TRS involve ongoing payments between the two parties to the contract
- Total return payer pays periodic index performance on the specified notional amount
- Total return payer pays funding rate on specified notional that is not linked to the index performance (fixed leg)
- Total return computed as Periodic Index Value / Prior Index Value -1
- Funding can be paid either fixed rate or floating rate, e.g., LIBOR + [ ]bp

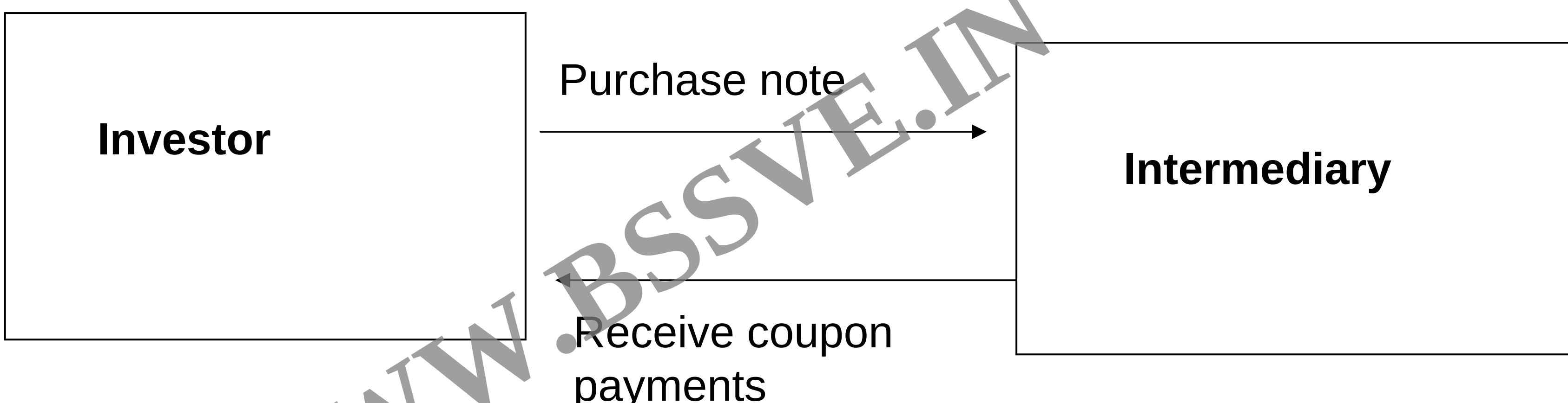
WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Structured Note

- Like a swap but funded up front instead of being based on a notional dollar amount. No fixed leg.
- E.g., purchase structured note and receive the return on the index each quarter.
- Typical maturity would be 2 to 3 years.



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Call option

- Gives the buyer the right without obligation to buy the index at a specific price (strike price) over (or at the end of) a certain period of time (expiration)
- Buyer pays the seller a premium or price for this option, price is the maximum loss (somewhat analogous to an insurance premium)
- Seller of option receives price paid for the option and must sell the underlying asset at the exercise price if the option is exercised. There is no limit to the losses the seller of the option may incur.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Put option

- Gives the buyer the right without obligation to sell the index at a specific price (strike price) over (or at the end of) a certain period of time (expiration)
- Buyer of put profits if asset falls below the strike price
- Price paid for the put option is again the maximum loss
- seller of the put option must sell the asset at the strike price regardless of how much the value of the asset has dropped

Credit Default Swaps (CDS) are similar to this.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Example of Swap Usage

An open end fund has money to invest but has not yet identified properties they want to purchase. They believe that the capital return on the RE index will be stronger over the next two years than most market participants believe. They decide to take a long position in the index capital return as a swap where they receive the capital return and pay a “fixed leg” each quarter.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Investor Buys NCREIF Capital Return Derivative

Investor		Intermediary
Buy (Long) NCREIF Capital Return		Sell (Short) NCREIF Capital Return
Receive capital return	←	Pay capital return
Pay "Offer" price	→	Receive "Offer" price

NCREIF Spread Markets 6/13/06

Index (2 Year Reference)	Bid / Offer (*)
NPI Capital Value Return	12.5 / 37.5

(*) Stated in bps/quarter

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Payoff if long capital return

Year	Quarter	Capital Return	Fixed Leg	Difference
2006	3	2.00%	0.38%	1.63%
2006	4	3.03%	0.38%	2.66%

Long position would have received 1.63% in the 3rd quarter of 2006 and 2.66% in the fourth quarter. But what about next 6 quarters?

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Investor Sells NCREIF Capital Return Derivative

Investor		Intermediary
Sell (Short) NCREIF Capital Return		Buy (Long) NCREIF Capital Return
Pay capital return	→	Receive capital return
Receive “Bid” price	←	Pay “Bid” price

WWW.BSSVE.IN

NCREIF Spread Markets 6/13/06

Index (2 Year Reference)	Bid / Offer (*)
NPI Capital Value Return	12.5 / 37.5

(*) Stated in bps/quarter

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Short position

Year	Quarter	Capital Return	Fixed Leg	Difference
2006	3	2.00%	0.13%	-1.88%
2006	4	3.03%	0.13%	-2.91%

Short position would have paid 1.88% in the 3rd quarter of 2006 and 2.91% in the fourth quarter. Perhaps next 6 quarters will be better!

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Intermediary is Long and Short NCREIF Capital Return Derivative – nets bid ask spread.

Investor 1

Buy (Long) NCREIF Capital Return

Receive capital return

Pay “Ask” price (37.5)

Intermediary

Long and Short NCREIF Capital Return

Net “Bid Ask Spread”: (37.5 – 12.5 = 25)

Investor 2

Sell (Short) NCREIF Capital Return

Pay capital return

Pay “Bid” price (12.5)

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Property Type Swaps

Investor Swaps Office for Retail

Investor		Intermediary
Sell (short) Office		Buy (Long) Office Return
Buy (long) Retail		Sell (Short) Retail Return
Pay Office return	→	Receive Office Return
Receive Retail price	←	Pay Retail Return
Pay "Bid" price		Receive "Bid" price

NCREIF Spread Markets 6/13/06

Index (2 Year Reference)	**Bid / Offer (*)**
Office vs. Retail Total Return	35.0 / 70.0

(*) Stated in bps/quarter

Bid is for intermediary to buy office and sell retail.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Investor Purchases NCREIF Total Return (Income and Capital Return)

Investor

Buy (long) NCREIF Total Return

Receive total return

Pay Libor

Pay “Offer” price

Intermediary

Sell (Short) Total Return

Pay Total Return

Receive Libor

Receive “Offer” price

NCREIF Spread Markets 6/13/06

Index (2 Year Reference)	Bid / Offer (**)
NPI Total Return	L + 250 / L + 375

(**) Stated in bps/year ; L is 3-month Libor

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Using Derivatives to Achieve Portfolio Target Real Estate Allocation

Use of long position in R.E. Index Swap to Achieve Effect of Target R.E. Allocation in Portfolio Risk & Return Performance: A 2-step process…

(1) Original Portfolio:

Equity:	$1.5 B (50%)
Fixed Inc:	$1.5 B (50%)
R.E.:	$ 0 B (0%)
Total:	$3.0 B (100%)

(2) Sell Stocks, Buy Riskless Bonds:

Equity:	Δ – $500 M	➔	$1.0 B (33.3%)
Fixed Inc:	Δ + $500 M	➔	$2.0 B (66.7%)
R.E.:	Δ 0	➔	$ 0 B (0.0%)
Total:	Δ 0	➔	$3.0 B (100%)

Step 2: Earmark $1.0 Billion of Fixed Income Allocation to Riskless Bonds to Cover Fixed Spread Obligation in R.E. Index Swap.

No cash changes hands up front, but effect on portfolio risk & return is as if:

(3) Long in Swap, Cover with Bonds ➔ New Portfolio:

Equity:	$1.0 B, Δ 0	➔	$1.0 B (33.3%)
Fixed Inc.:	$2.0 B, Δ – $1.0 B	➔	$1.0 B (33.3%)
R.E.:	$ 0 B, Δ + $1.0 B	➔	$1.0 B (33.3%)
Total:	$3.0 B, Δ 0	➔	$3.0 B (100%)

Capital flows in first instance to debt market, helping keep interest rates low.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Real estate derivatives depend on good indexes of real estate market returns, to serve as the basis of the derivatives…

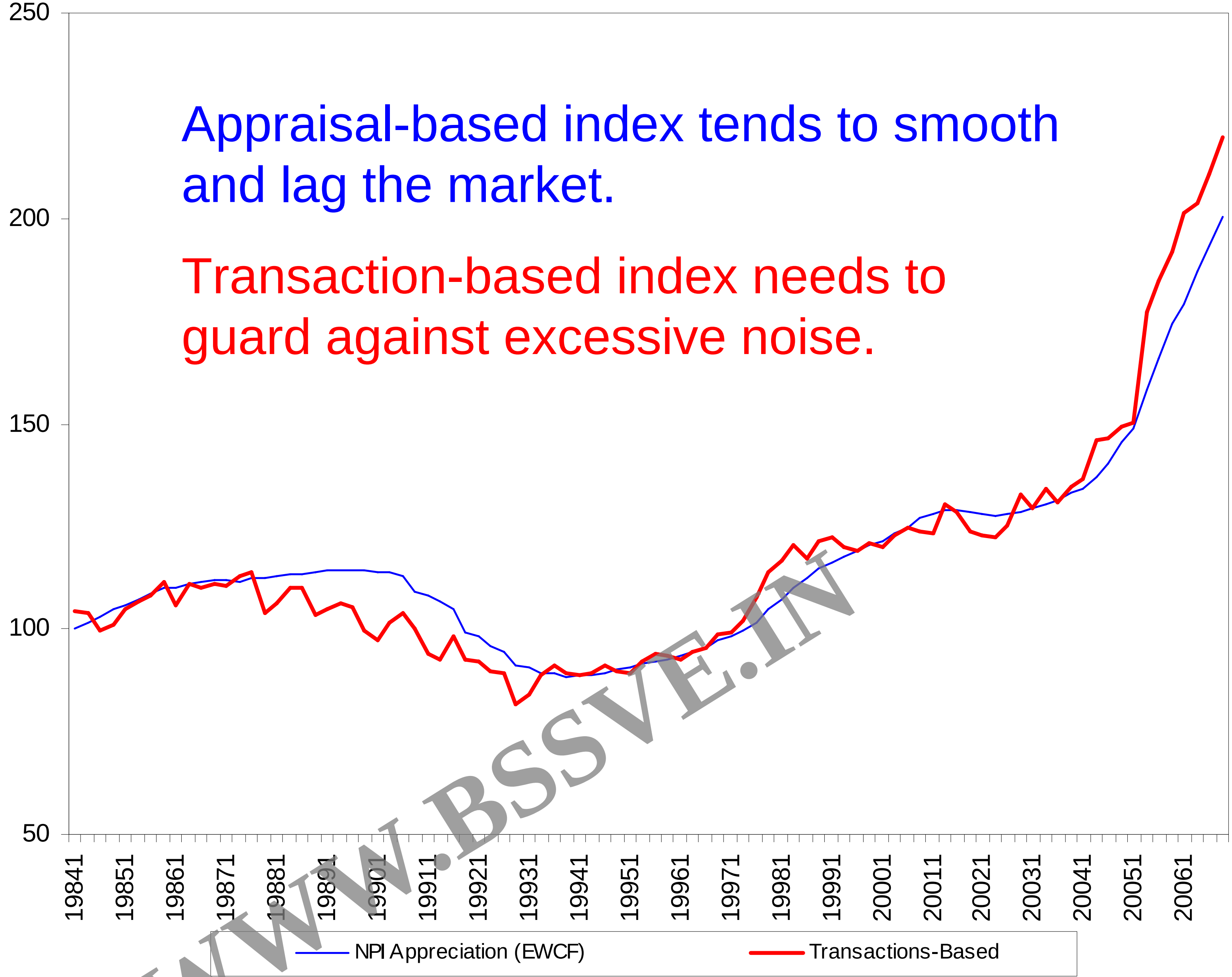
Two Major Types of R.E. Indexes

- Appraisal-based (e.g., NCREIF)
  - Track a particular sub-population in which ALL properties are appraised EVERY period (or almost)
  - Use the avg appraised value to represent V_t in the index return $A_t \approx V_t : r_t \approx (A_t - A_{t-1})/A_{t-1}$.
- Transaction Price-based (e.g., "repeat-sales")
  - Base index directly and purely on contemporaneous transaction prices of the <u>*sample*</u> of properties that happens to sell each period
  - Use statistics/econometrics to <u>*estimate*</u> population return (price change) each period.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

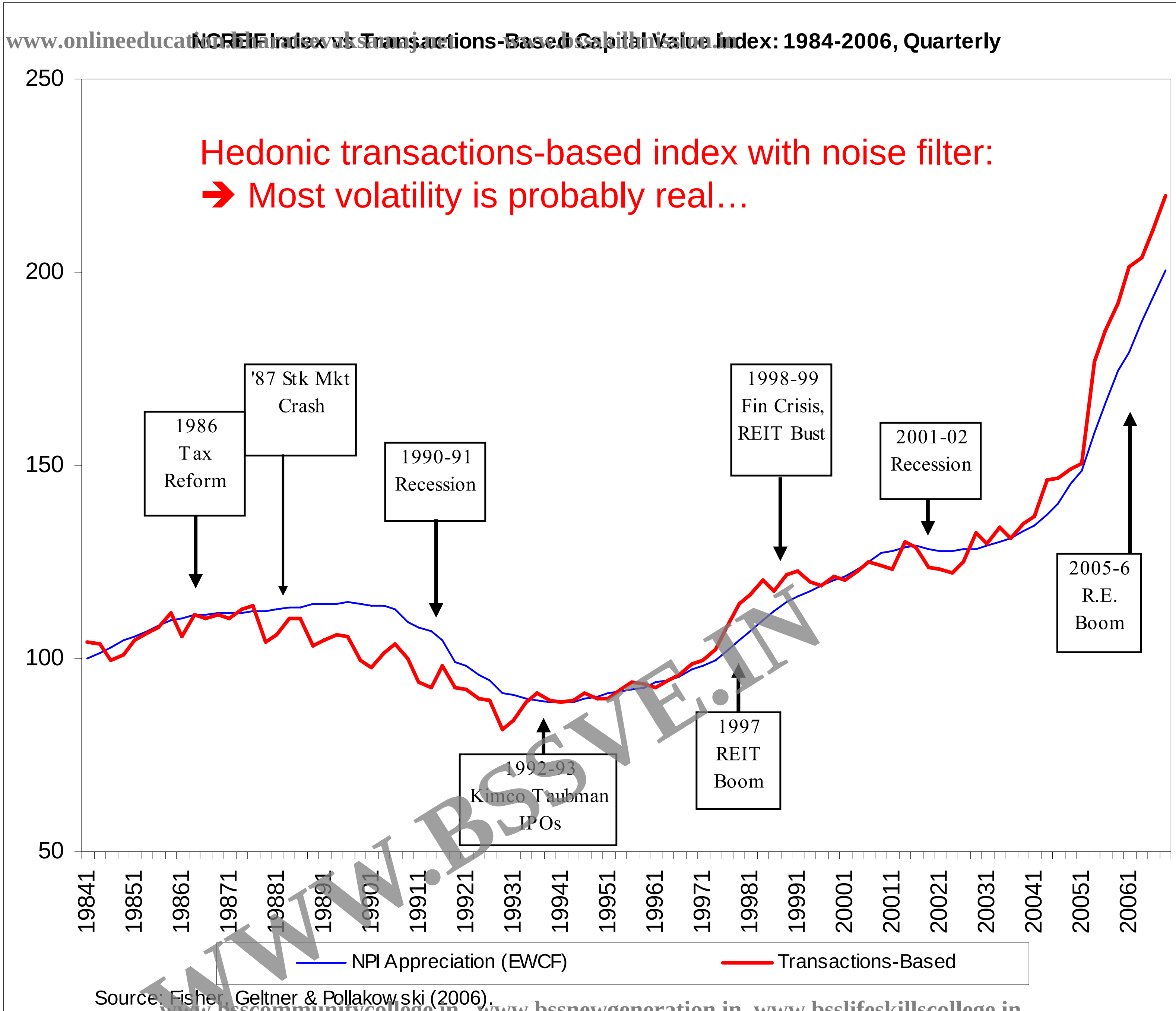
NCREIF Index vs Transactions-Based Capital Value Index: 1984-2006, Quarterly



Source: Fisher, Geltner & Pollakowski (2006).

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

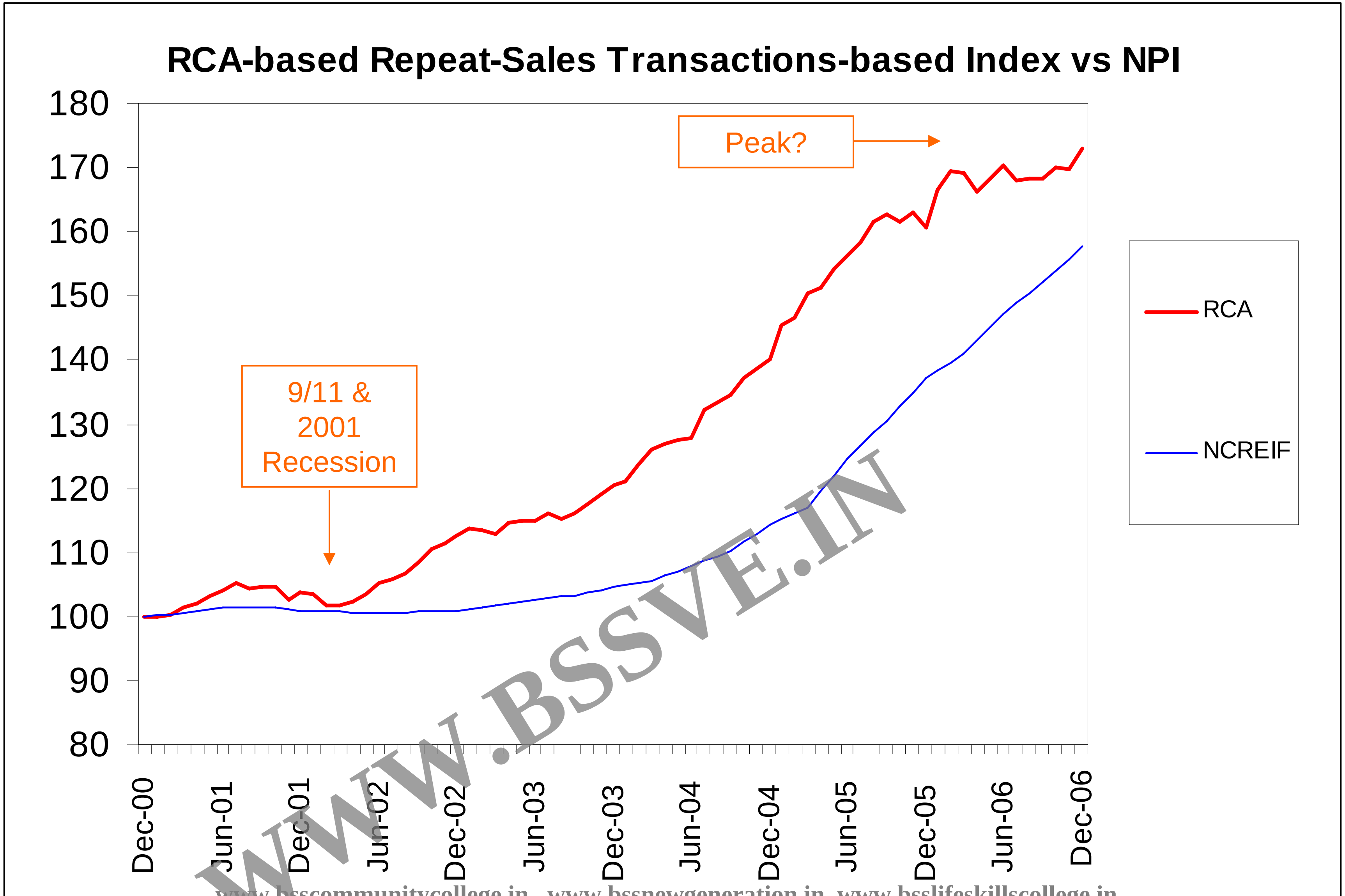
www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in



WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

A different kind of transactions-based index: The RCA-based ***Repeat-Sales*** index…



WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Put yourself in the shoes of one of two potential trading parties, in an imaginary scenario…

NewBalance Pension Fund currently has total assets of $300 million: $150M in stocks, $150M in bonds…

- CIO wants more diversification (less volatility), & is worried about near-term future outlook for stock & bond returns.
- Objective: Diversify quickly into real estate to obtain a balanced mixed-asset exposure across all 3 asset classes.

***HedgeHog Asset Mgt.*:** Fund with specialized real estate expertise, a $100M all-real-estate fund that consistently earns positive alpha (beats RE index): Advertises alpha & protection of principal...

- CIO worried about near-term direction of RE mkts.
- Objective: Hedge RE mkt exposure, harvest alpha.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Swap contracts between the R.E.Index and LIBOR are available in denominations of $50M or $100M, guaranteed by a reliable clearinghouse (no counterparty risk).

Swap is based on R.E.Index Total Return.

Contract maturity is 3 years.

Notional trade (no cash up front).

Cash settlement at end of each year based on preceding year R.E.Index Total Return and LIBOR.

Price (spread to LIBOR, paid by Long to Short) to be agreed upon by parties.

No intermediary fees or transactions costs (no bid-ask spread).

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Your job:

1. Decide whether you want to enter the Swap market, and on which side (long or short), and for how much ($50 or $100M contract).
2. Think about what price (spread to LIBOR) you think is fair, and/or what price you would agree to (for how much notional). (10 min for 1 & 2)
3. Negotiate a swap price and amount with one or more counterparties. (10 min)
4. Identify (and we'll assume you'll carry out) any other related covering or structuring investment transactions. (Just make a note: no time reqd)

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Our job: We'll *create the future ! . . .*

We'll roll the clock forward one year at a time, and we'll see how each of you has done (calculate net cash flow)

After each year, and in total (after all 3 years, net):

<u>Metrics:</u> *Compare:*

Under Status Quo <u>(no swap trade):</u>	As Negotiated <u>(with swap trade):</u>
➔Periodic returns	➔ Periodic returns
➔Overall avg return*	➔ Overall avg return*
➔Volatility	➔ Volatility

*Assume all cash reinvested per status quo: ➔

Time-wtd GMean ≈ IRR.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Possibly relevant (or not?) background info:

Current time is end of Year 0.

Recent past history of Stock, Bond, & R.E. markets (as tracked by relevant indexes) Total Returns:

Year:	Stocks:	Bonds:	R.E.:	LIBOR:
-2	15%	5%	10%	3%
-1	-15%	0%	20%	3%
0	10%	-3%	10%	3%

Current LIBOR rates for 1, 2, & 3-yr maturity = 3%.

Stock, Bond, & RE mkts (indexes) reflect equilibrium prices in those markets.

No transactions costs for any trades in the stock, bond, or LIBOR markets.

Hedge Hog will continue to earn 2%/yr positive alpha.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

NewBalance Results: Fill in the blanks using *Excel* . . .

Asset Markets Outcomes & NewBalance Results:

Future *Ex Post* Returns:					
End of Yr:	Stk Retn	Bnd Retn	RE Retn	LIBOR	HHAM alpha
1					
2					
3					
GMean:	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%		
Volatility:	#DIV/0!	#DIV/0!	#DIV/0!		

NewBalance Returns:			
Yr:	**w Swap**	**wout Swap**	Differ:
1	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
2	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
3	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
GMean:	**0.00%**	**0.00%**	**0.00%**
Volatility:	**0.00%**	**0.00%**	**0.00%**

Notional Amt of Swap: **<u>WITH SWAP</u>**

Price (Spread to LIBOR):

	NewBalance Assets:				Change in Value:					Returns:
End of Yr:	**TotAssets**	Stocks	Bonds	LIBORcover	TotAssets	Stocks	Bonds	LIBORcover	Swap	
0	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00						
1	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
2	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
3	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
GMean Return:	**0.00%**								AMean:	0.00%
Volatility:	**0.00%**									

Notional Amt of Swap: **$0** **<u>WITHOUT SWAP</u>**

Price (Spread to LIBOR): **0.00%**

	NewBalance Assets:				Change in Value:					Returns:
End of Yr:	**TotAssets**	Stocks	Bonds	LIBORcover	TotAssets	Stocks	Bonds	LIBORcover	Swap	
0	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00						
1	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
2	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
3	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
GMean Return:	**0.00%**								AMean:	0.00%
Volatility:	**0.00%**									

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bsskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Hedge Hog Results: Fill in the blanks using *Excel* . . .

Asset Markets Outcomes & Hedge Hog Results:

Future *Ex Post* Returns:							**Hedge Hog Returns:**			
End of Yr:	Stk Retn	Bnd Retn	RE Retn		LIBOR	HHAM alpha	Yr:	**w Swap**	**wout Swap**	Differ:
1							1	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
2							2	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
3							3	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
GMean:	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%				**GMean:**	**0.00%**	**0.00%**	**0.00%**
Volatility:	#DIV/0!	#DIV/0!	#DIV/0!				**Volatility:**	**0.00%**	**0.00%**	**0.00%**

Notional Amt of Swap:		**WITH SWAP**						
Price (Spread to LIBOR):								
	Hedge Hog Assets:				Change in Value:			Returns:
End of Yr:	**TotAssets**	Stocks	Bonds	RE Assets	TotAssets	RE Assets	Swap CF	
0	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00				
1	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
2	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
3	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
GMean Return:	**0.00%**						AMean:	0.00%
Volatility:	**0.00%**							

Notional Amt of Swap:	**$0**	**WITHOUT SWAP**						
Price (Spread to LIBOR):	**0.00%**							
	Hedge Hog Assets:				Change in Value:			Returns:
End of Yr:	**TotAssets**	Stocks	Bonds	RE Assets	TotAssets	RE Assets	Swap CF	
0	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00				
1	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
2	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
3	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00	$0.00	$0.00	$0.00	0.00%
GMean Return:	**0.00%**						AMean:	0.00%
Volatility:	**0.00%**							

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Example game outcome…

Suppose future returns turn out *ex post* as follows:

Year:	Stocks:	Bonds:	R.E.:	LIBOR:
1	8%	4%	-5%	3%
2	-17%	-11%	2%	3%
3	-2%	-1%	-4%	3%

And Hedge Hog makes 2% positive alpha each year.

Swap traded: NewBalance long, Hedge Hog short: \$100M @ LIBOR (no spread) – which is the equilibrium price (assuming indexes were in equilibrium).

Then 3-yr results compared to status quo (no swap):

- NewBalance: Mean return up 47bps, Volatility down 452bps.
- Hedge Hog: Mean return up 515bps, Volatility down 342bps: earns pos retns even tho RE is down.

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

NewBalance Example Results (a given future "history", $100M notional trade at LIBOR flat):

Asset Markets Outcomes & NewBalance Results:

Future *Ex Post* Returns:						**NewBalance Returns:**			
End of Yr:	Stk Retn	Bnd Retn	RE Retn	LIBOR	HHAM alpha	Yr:	**w Swap**	**wout Swap**	Differ:
1	8.00%	4.00%	-5.00%	3.00%	2.00%	1	2.33%	6.00%	-3.67%
2	-17.00%	-11.00%	2.00%	3.00%	2.00%	2	-8.79%	-14.00%	5.21%
3	-2.00%	-1.00%	-4.00%	3.00%	2.00%	3	-2.39%	-1.50%	-0.89%
GMean:	-4.23%	-2.87%	-2.38%			**GMean:**	**-3.06%**	**-3.53%**	**0.47%**
Volatility:	12.58%	7.64%	3.79%			**Volatility:**	**5.58%**	**10.10%**	**-4.52%**

Notional Amt of Swap: $100 **WITH SWAP**

Price (Spread to LIBOR): 0.00%

	NewBalance Assets:				Change in Value:					Returns:
End of Yr:	**TotAssets**	Stocks	Bonds	LIBORcover	TotAssets	Stocks	Bonds	LIBORcover	Swap	
0	**$300.00**	$100.00	$100.00	$100.00						
1	**$307.00**	$103.50	$103.50	$100.00	$7.00	$8.00	$4.00	$3.00	-$8.00	2.33%
2	**$280.02**	$90.01	$90.01	$100.00	-$26.98	-$17.60	-$11.39	$3.00	-$1.00	-8.79%
3	**$273.32**	$86.66	$86.66	$100.00	-$6.70	-$1.80	-$0.90	$3.00	-$7.00	-2.39%
GMean Return:	**-3.06%**								AMean:	-2.95%
Volatility:	**5.58%**									

Notional Amt of Swap: $0 **WITHOUT SWAP**

Price (Spread to LIBOR): 0.00%

	NewBalance Assets:				Change in Value:					Returns:
End of Yr:	**TotAssets**	Stocks	Bonds	LIBORcover	TotAssets	Stocks	Bonds	LIBORcover	Swap	
0	**$300.00**	$150.00	$150.00	$0.00						
1	**$318.00**	$159.00	$159.00	$0.00	$18.00	$12.00	$6.00	$0.00	$0.00	6.00%
2	**$273.48**	$136.74	$136.74	$0.00	-$44.52	-$27.03	-$17.49	$0.00	$0.00	-14.00%
3	**$269.38**	$134.69	$134.69	$0.00	-$4.10	-$2.73	-$1.37	$0.00	$0.00	-1.50%
GMean Return:	**-3.53%**								AMean:	-3.17%
Volatility:	**10.10%**									

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Hedge Hog Example Results (a given future “history”, $100M notional trade at LIBOR flat):

Asset Markets Outcomes & Hedge Hog Results:

Future *Ex Post* Returns:						**Hedge Hog Returns:**			
End of Yr:	Stk Retn	Bnd Retn	RE Retn	LIBOR	HHAM alpha	Yr:	**w Swap**	**wout Swap**	Differ:
1	8.00%	4.00%	-5.00%	3.00%	2.00%	1	5.00%	-3.00%	8.00%
2	-17.00%	-11.00%	2.00%	3.00%	2.00%	2	4.95%	4.00%	0.95%
3	-2.00%	-1.00%	-4.00%	3.00%	2.00%	3	4.35%	-2.00%	6.35%
GMean:	-4.23%	-2.87%	-2.38%			**GMean:**	**4.77%**	**-0.38%**	**5.15%**
Volatility:	12.58%	7.64%	3.79%			**Volatility:**	**0.36%**	**3.79%**	**-3.42%**

Notional Amt of Swap: **$100** **WITH SWAP**
Price (Spread to LIBOR): **0.00%**

	Hedge Hog Assets:				Change in Value:			Returns:
End of Yr:	**TotAssets**	Stocks	Bonds	RE Assets	TotAssets	RE Assets	Swap CF	
0	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00				
1	**$105.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$105.00	$5.00	-$3.00	$8.00	5.00%
2	**$110.20**	$0.00	$0.00	$110.20	$5.20	$4.20	$1.00	4.95%
3	**$115.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$115.00	$4.80	-$2.20	$7.00	4.35%
GMean Return:	**4.77%**						AMean:	4.77%
Volatility:	**0.36%**							

Notional Amt of Swap: **$0** **WITHOUT SWAP**
Price (Spread to LIBOR): **0.00%**

	Hedge Hog Assets:				Change in Value:			Returns:
End of Yr:	**TotAssets**	Stocks	Bonds	RE Assets	TotAssets	RE Assets	Swap CF	
0	**$100.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.00				
1	**$97.00**	$0.00	$0.00	$97.00	-$3.00	-$3.00	$0.00	-3.00%
2	**$100.88**	$0.00	$0.00	$100.88	$3.88	$3.88	$0.00	4.00%
3	**$98.86**	$0.00	$0.00	$98.86	-$2.02	-$2.02	$0.00	-2.00%
GMean Return:	**-0.38%**						AMean:	-0.33%
Volatility:	**3.79%**							

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

R.E. Index Swaps Trading Game

Previous example outcome is just illustrious, but:

• Swaps do enable investors to quickly diversify into real estate (effectively adding R.E. into the portfolio) at low transaction cost and with diversified R.E. holdings (index); and

• This does tend to reduce overall mixed-asset portfolio volatility (or higher returns at the same volatility using leverage), by reducing overexposure to stocks & bonds.

• Swaps do enable real estate investors to hedge against R.E. market downturns, protecting principal & enabling harvesting of positive "alpha" (generated by R.E. experts).

WWW.BSSVE.IN
www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

One Lincoln Street (B)

Timing, luck, and a little bit of guts. That's how John Hynes summarized the recipe for success for the One Lincoln Street development. But Linda Douglass, Senior Acquisition Officer for Atlantic-Pacific Property Corp., wasn't buying John's latest attempt at humility. Linda had bought more than a billion dollars of property over the past five years and knew all too well the amount of negotiating, positioning, persuasion and determination needed to develop a spec building in Boston.

As coffee was being served and their lunch was coming to an end, it was clear that Linda wanted to know more about the construction and financial status of One Lincoln Street, and to pick up on John's seemingly off-hand comment regarding how Gale & Wentworth might best proceed to monetize the substantial investment value it had created during the development and lease-up phases. Linda had known John for over 15 years dating back to when she was an analyst for a private real estate fund that acquired multi-family apartments. Now at Atlantic-Pacific, this was the first time she had the sense there might be a real transaction for her and John to explore.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Background

In mid-1999, John Hynes identified − and then secured − a million square foot office development opportunity adjacent to South Station in Boston. The project, known as One Lincoln Street, had been kicking around for years but could never find a way to get off the ground. That is, not until the office market came storming back and John Hynes and his partners at Morgan Stanley stepped into the breach and committed enough capital to complete the required site assemblage and perfect the entitlements necessary to proceed to construction. Beyond that, all that was needed was another $300 million and a tenant or two.

As it turned out, the capital was delivered first courtesy of Midwest State Teachers Retirement System ("STRS"). They, too, believed in the long-term vibrancy of the Boston office market and committed over $150 million of equity to commence construction and secure required construction financing. And to everyone's surprise, John (with a little help from the overheated Boston office market) actually convinced STRS to flex their investment policies a wee bit and proceed to construction on a speculative basis.

That's when the unexpected occurred.

This case was prepared by W. Tod McGrath for the purpose of class discussion. The case describes a hypothetical situation and is not intended to illustrate either effective of ineffective handling of a fiduciary situation. Revised February 2007.

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

So much of John's time and energy had been spent negotiating the terms and conditions of the site acquisition, construction loan documentation, and joint-venture structure that he hadn't even begun to seriously engage the marketing effort for the project. Day-in and day-out his focus was on finalizing the papering of the deal so he could break ground and prove to the marketplace that he had a real project. He never expected to have a letter of intent signed for any space in the building before the heavy site work began. And he certainly never expected to receive a call from Commonwealth Avenue Custody Corporation asking if he could quickly respond to an RFP for 700,000 square feet of space before the construction drawings were even submitted to the city for review.

But what was really unexpected was the actual signing of a lease with Commonwealth Avenue before the first yard of concrete was poured. And not for 700,000 square feet; but for each and every of the 1,025,000 rentable square feet in the building. Along with the parking garage. For 20 years. With rent bumps.

Now that was unexpected.[1]

Venture Dynamics

WWW.BSSVE.IN

You'd think a 20-year lease with AA- rated credit would simplify things. Not necessarily. As John motioned to the waiter for the check, he mentioned to Linda that he had to catch a shuttle to New York for a late afternoon meeting with Morgan Stanley. Despite the project being on schedule, slightly under budget (due to a drop in short-term interest rates), and ready for certificates of occupancy on the first 20 floors, there was a certain restlessness brewing within the venture. MSGW III, the fund that supplied the remaining 10% of the initial equity not otherwise committed by STRS, was strategically reviewing its asset allocations and debating the wisdom of monetizing or selling its equity position in the project. After all, MSGW III was an opportunity fund that advertised a 5-year expected life, and had had a substantial amount of capital committed to One Lincoln Street without any return for over 3 years.

While thrilled with the overall outcome of the Commonwealth Avenue lease, the space and capital markets had changed rather dramatically since the initial equity funding. In the space markets, Class-A vacancy rates (including sublease space) increased from under 4% in 1999 to approximately 5%, 10% and 15% in 2000, 2001, and 2002, respectively. Current (mid 2003) vacancy rates approached 16% (see **Exhibit 1**). Asking rents for Class-A space had decreased about 25% from about $65 per rentable square foot in 2000 to $50 or less in mid 2003, and most market watchers expected continued decreases throughout the remainder of the year. Current effective rents (incorporating free rent concessions, above-standard tenant improvements, etc.) were now at least 10% lower than asking rents.

In the capital markets, interest rates on both long and short term debt instruments had also decreased significantly. Yields on 10-year Treasury securities had decreased from about 6.50% in early 2000 to about 3.75% in mid 2003. Yields on 15 and 20-year Treasury

[1] The unusually prolonged closing festivities, however, were not.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

securities were currently about 4.00% and 4.25%, respectively. The combination of these trends – weakening space market fundamentals and historically low interest rates – made the Morgan Stanley crowd fairly serious about the idea of harvesting profits.

And then there was STRS. As part of its ongoing asset management discipline, STRS was similarly reviewing its asset allocations, particularly within regions like greater Boston that had recently exhibited a high degree of both demand and rental rate volatility. Due to its relatively unique leasing profile, STRS was quite comfortable with its investment in One Lincoln Street; so much so that members of the asset management staff routinely joked about transferring their joint-venture interest in One Lincoln Street to the fixed income group in exchange for a few more days of paid vacation.

Some others within the asset management group, however, were thinking a bit more seriously. Included within the venture documentation were heavily negotiated provisions relating to mechanisms by which both STRS and MSGW could either acquire each other's interest in the venture or divest their existing interests. Indeed, one senior asset manager was openly debating the long-term alignment of interest between STRS and MSGW, essentially asking why (now that the building is completed) is MSGW such a good long-term partner?

The leasing profile of One Lincoln Street made it exactly the type of asset STRS sought to acquire: one that generated safe, long-term cash flows with predictable built-in growth and little or no future capital expenditures. And STRS was having more than a bit of trouble finding similar type assets, particularly ones that were fairly priced. It was because STRS believed that the negotiated acquisition mechanisms within the venture would deliver fair prices to either party, that some serious discussions had begun regarding triggering the operation of the venture's Buy/Sell provisions to acquire MSGW's interest.

And, yes, Morgan Stanley (and now Gale & Wentworth) had gotten wind of it.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

The Buy/Sell Provisions

They worked like this:

- Any time after shell completion, either STRS or MSGW could submit an offer to purchase the other party's entire equity interest in the development by delivering to the other party a Buy/Sell Offering Notice that included a "Specified Valuation Amount" which the offering party would be willing to pay *in cash* for one hundred percent (100%) fee ownership of the development;

- The non-offering party would then have 45 days to notify the offering party whether or not it elected to

    - sell (as "Seller") its entire equity interest in the development to the offering party for a price equal to the amount the non-offering party would have received had the development been sold for the Specified Valuation Amount, or

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

- acquire (as "Purchaser") the entire equity interest in the development of the offering party for a price equal to the amount the offering party would have received had the development been sold for the Specified Valuation Amount;

- If the non-offering party failed to notify the offering party of its election prior to the 45-day Buy/Sell election period, then the offering party could acquire as Purchaser the entire equity interest of the non-offering party;

- At the time of either party's election to purchase, the Purchaser would be required to make a non-refundable deposit to the Seller equal to five percent (5%) of the amount the Seller would otherwise receive;

- If the Purchaser failed to perform, in breach of its purchase obligation, then the Purchaser would (i) forfeit its five percent (5%) deposit, (ii) be responsible for all closing costs actually incurred (including, without limitation, escrow costs and transfer taxes), and (iii) lose all future rights to trigger the Buy/Sell provisions thereafter; and

- As a result of the breach of the Purchaser's obligations, the Seller would have the option, within 30 days of default by the Purchaser, of substituting itself as Purchaser and thereupon have the right to Purchase the other party's entire equity interest in the development for eighty-five percent (85%) of the amount that the other party would have otherwise received had the development been sold for the Specified Valuation Amount.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Trouble in Paradise?

On the shuttle to Manhattan, John couldn't help but think of how much he wanted to preserve an ownership interest in the asset he had worked so hard to create. From his perspective, he was in the development business for the long haul – not the quick flip. He understood only too well that a development deal like One Lincoln Street happens once in a career – and only if your timing's damn good and you're damn lucky and you've got a lot of guts. The guys at Morgan Stanley didn't understand that; or even if they did, they couldn't care less about his personal business philosophy. He knew the conversation would be about "harvesting" and "rebalancing" and "posting numbers". And he knew *he* wasn't going to be happy with a decision to sell out to STRS.

Unfortunately, the meeting went pretty much as he predicted. Morgan Stanley reiterated their understanding that STRS was preparing a Buy/Sell Offering Notice that contained the required Specified Valuation Amount, and that such Specified Valuation Amount was being established through an independent MAI appraisal process (see **Exhibit 2** for recent building sales information). In addition, Morgan Stanley presented all of their high-brow reasons for why they needed to cash out and how they would try to position STRS to get the highest possible valuation for One Lincoln Street. But despite all the pinstriped bravado, one thing was clear from the meeting: if MSGW didn't like the Specified Valuation Amount offered to them by STRS, they weren't in a very good

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

position to come up with over a half billion dollars in 45 days to exercise their option to buy out STRS' interest. They didn't have a plan for that; they didn't even have a plan for a plan. At least not until John Hynes put a call into Linda Douglass from the shuttle back to Boston to set up a meeting at his office for early the following morning.

Plan B

Linda arrived at John's office at 8:00 am. She was more than a little curious as to why he wanted to meet so quickly. Before she even had the time to put milk in her coffee, John had already launched into a discourse on the status of the One Lincoln Street development and the impending ownership issues within the venture. Then John pointedly asked Linda if Atlantic-Pacific had the financial capacity to make a credible purchase offer for the property and if she was willing to conditionally explore such an acquisition.

She responded "Yes. Yes. And what exactly do you mean by conditionally?"

John explained "conditionally": he was willing to give Linda an *exclusive* opportunity to submit an *informal* purchase offer to acquire a majority ownership interest in One Lincoln Street. Because he was presenting this acquisition opportunity exclusively to Atlantic-Pacific, he made it very clear to Linda that any informal purchase offer she submitted should be considered as "take-it-or-leave-it." A *formal* purchase offer, if subsequently requested by MSGW and submitted by Atlantic-Pacific, would be in the same amount as the informal purchase offer and would, necessarily, be a "backstop" offer: that is,

- it would be submitted to MSGW on the same basis that STRS would be required to submit its Specified Valuation Amount for the development (i.e., 100% fee ownership);
- if such offer were greater than or equal to the Specified Valuation Amount submitted by STRS, MSGW would exercise its option to acquire STRS' interest at a price equal to what STRS would otherwise receive if the development were sold for the Specified Valuation Amount;
- the extent, if any, to which Atlantic-Pacific's formal purchase offer exceeded the Specified Valuation Amount would be paid to MSGW in cash at closing; and
- MSGW, or its assignee, could continue to own its current equity interest in the venture (or could elect to be partially cashed-out on a proportionate basis) and would continue to manage the development.

John was confident he could get Morgan Stanley to participate, at some level, within that framework. This was his opportunity to *both* harvest profits and stay in the deal. Simple enough, right?

Simple, but not that simple. Linda quickly pointed out to John that, as a vertically-integrated public real estate operating company, Atlantic-Pacific would never make a

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

substantial acquisition without controlling the management of the asset and being fairly compensated to do so. If John wanted a formal "backstop" purchase offer from Atlantic-Pacific, he could forget about retaining management or any portion of the management fee (of which an estimated 75% was net profit after allocated staff cost).

After a somewhat long and uncomfortable silence, John agreed to Linda's rather firm position, but felt obligated to impose a few conditions of his own: namely, that (i) Atlantic-Pacific's informal purchase offer was due within 10 calendar days, irrespective of when, or if, STRS ever delivered a Buy/Sell Offering Notice, (ii) as part of its formal purchase offer, Atlantic-Pacific would be required to indemnify MSGW against any and all financial loss or damage relating to Atlantic-Pacific's failure to perform under such purchase offer, if such offer were formally accepted by MSGW, and (iii) based on Commonwealth Avenue's credit, the absence of future landlord-funded capital expenditures, and the built-in rent steps throughout the initial 20-year lease term, he thought her offer price should start with a "7". Linda wasn't exactly sure how to evaluate John's last condition, but she thought she understood the first two.

Linda left John's office with an abstract of the 400+-page office lease with Commonwealth Avenue Custody Corporation and a promise to immediately receive mountains of due diligence materials on the legal and physical status of the building. As she walked back to her office, she thought about two things: one, the need to quickly marshal the resources of her acquisition team to commence the necessary due diligence; and two, the need to quickly review the lease abstract and attached projection of Property Before-Tax Cash Flow (see **Exhibit 3**). She'd done this many times before so she knew where to start and what to focus on.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

The Lease and Lessee

The lease executed with Commonwealth Avenue Custody Corp. was a 20-year full service gross lease with tax and operating expense stops that ensured the lessor that virtually all increases in property taxes and operating expenses throughout the 20-year term of the lease would be fully reimbursed by Commonwealth Avenue as additional required rent. Under the terms of the lease, MSGW had provided a fixed tenant improvement allowance to Commonwealth Avenue (which had already been fully dispersed for construction of interior improvements), paid all required brokerage commissions, and agreed to limit its annual property management fees to about 0.9% of Effective Gross Income. The scheduled commencement date for the lease was only a few months away.

With over \$6 trillion of assets under custody and more than three-quarters of a trillion dollars of assets under management, Commonwealth Avenue Custody Corporation was one of the leading servicers of financial assets in the world. Based in Boston, Commonwealth Avenue occupied well over a million square feet in the greater Boston area and was the sole tenant of One Lincoln Street. Commonwealth Avenue was publicly-traded and had an issuer credit rating of AA- by Standard & Poor's, enabling it to borrow money in the long-term public bond markets at approximately 85 basis points over comparable-term U.S. Treasury securities.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Atlantic-Pacific Property Corporation

Linda started with Atlantic-Pacific shortly after it went public in the mid '90's. As an acquisitions officer working for a publicly-traded REIT, Linda's responsibility was to understand not only the micro-level dynamics of specific property markets, but to apply proven capital budgeting techniques and required financial accounting conventions to arrive at investment decisions that added value to Atlantic-Pacific's growing franchise. An important part of Linda's responsibility was to thoroughly understand the financial performance of Atlantic-Pacific and to integrate that understanding into value-enhancing capital investment decisions. Selected summary (historical) financial data for Atlantic-Pacific is presented in **Exhibit 4**.

In her frequent discussions with Atlantic-Pacific's CFO, Linda had become aware of the CFO's perspective and concerns relating to large deployments of investment capital. For any investment over $100 million, she'd been informed that the company would be required to issue both additional equity and unsecured debt. Atlantic-Pacific's stock price had just recently regained the $44 share price it enjoyed about three years earlier. Over the past two years, Atlantic-Pacific had been very cautious about issuing new equity; however, after recently acquiring assets on its unsecured credit line, it found itself with a debt-to-total market capitalization ratio of approximately 50% – a threshold it didn't really want to exceed. Any significant acquisition of property would most likely be financed with 50% equity (through a secondary public offering with an underwriters' spread of 5%) and 50% unsecured debt which Atlantic-Pacific could issue at about 175 basis points over comparable-term treasuries, excluding financing fees and closing costs of about 25 basis points (see **Exhibit 5**).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Linda was also painfully aware of the fact that the company's primary investment markets had softened rather significantly. As a result, the company's "same portfolio" year-over-year cash-basis NOI growth rate had decreased from about 6% three years ago, to about 3% two years ago, to virtually no growth last year. Expectations for 2003 were for negative NOI growth (contraction) of about 1%.

According to the CFO, Atlantic-Pacific's FFO per share, which had grown significantly over the past five years, was also now likely to plateau due to deteriorating property market fundamentals and the relatively small amount of existing secured mortgage debt available to be refinanced by the company at significantly lower rates. A few stock analysts were even reducing their estimates of Atlantic-Pacific's FFO per share to slightly below the $4.00 level achieved in 2002. Based on increased market-based tenant improvement allowances and other structural characteristics of the company's assets and liabilities, Atlantic-Pacific's operating cash flow, as measured by its Funds Available for Distribution (FAD), was currently estimated at about 80% of its Funds From Operations (FFO), or about $3.20 per share. The analysts that estimated REIT Net Asset Values (NAV) were currently in the range of $39 to $42 for Atlantic-Pacific's shares.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Screening

Based on everything that was happening at both the property and corporate levels, Linda knew the CFO was every bit as anxious to evaluate her preliminary bid as John Hynes was. Yet before taking the time to complete a comprehensive purchase offer analysis, she quickly put the cash-basis financial projection for the property (attached to the lease abstract given to her) through her first feasibility screen. The purpose of this screen was to determine if, at John Hynes' purported $700 million minimum offer price, a hypothetical acquisition of a 100% fee ownership interest would generate a *pro forma* incremental cash surplus or deficiency to Atlantic-Pacific's shareholders based on the assumed 50/50 debt/equity capitalization and current dividend payout levels (see **Exhibit 6**).

Her next financial feasibility screen was the financial reporting analog, or *pro forma* accretion/dilution to Funds From Operation (FFO)[2] per share. For this acquisition, she would specifically assume that the only additional company-level general and administrative (G&A) expense would be (i) the building personnel costs included in the administrative cost line item of the property operating expense budget (Exhibit 3) and (ii) direct overhead costs equal to about 25% of the annual property management fee (implying the remaining 75% of the fee would be a new profit center to the company).

To prepare this accounting-based analysis, she knew she would need to adjust the Base Rental Revenue payable by Commonwealth Avenue to reflect the financial reporting conventions under generally accepted accounting principles (GAAP). These financial reporting conventions require that:

- all contractual Base Rental Revenue (and any applicable free rent periods) be reported on a straight-line basis over the term of the lease, as opposed to the manner in which the specific annual contractual Base Rental payments would actually be received by Atlantic-Pacific, and

- the present value[3] of the "above-market" portion of the annual contractual Base Rents be amortized on a straight-line basis as a deduction in arriving at Earnings Before Interest, Taxes, Depreciation and Amortization (EBITDA). In this regard, Linda believed – and felt Atlantic-Pacific's independent auditors may also believe – that, over the twenty-year term of the lease, the annual contractual Base Rents per square foot (reflecting the periodic rent bumps) were no less than about $15

[2] For purposes of this financial feasibility screen, Linda knew she could quickly estimate the property's contribution to the company's existing annual FFO, as:
(i) the property's annual Earnings Before Interest, Taxes, Depreciation and Amortization (under GAAP),
(ii) plus the "profit center" portion of the annual property management fee,
(iii) less any incremental annual interest expense incurred in connection with acquiring the property,
(iv) less any amortization of applicable financing fees and costs.

[3] Computed using an appropriate risk-adjusted discount rate reflecting the risk associated with collecting the contractual annual Base Rents.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

per square foot per year above current market lease pricing for leases of comparable term.

Bid Preparation – The Final Frontier

Putting financial assumptions through preliminary feasibility screens is one thing; valuing a major real estate asset with conviction is quite another. Linda had a lot of information − and a lot of issues − to synthesize.

For example, she knew that an offer price of $700 million or more would imply a very low acquisition cap rate, even lower than the cap rates observed during the height of the market when the lease with Commonwealth Avenue was signed (cap rates on recent multi-tenant office building sales in Boston were in the 7.0% range). Linda also realized that while Commonwealth Avenue's lease had contractual rent steps, it also had contractually limited rent growth. Then again, market rents in their core markets had been deteriorating and this asset might now represent an excellent long-term performance hedge for their portfolio. She then thought for a moment about some of the challenges associated with articulating those possibly conflicting arguments as part of her pricing recommendation, both to senior management and, ultimately, the REIT analyst community if Atlantic-Pacific ended up owning the building.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Linda knew she had to try to explicitly incorporate the somewhat unique characteristics of a 20-year lease and Commonwealth Avenue's investment grade credit rating into the valuation of the asset on a stand-alone basis as well as an addition to Atlantic-Pacific's existing portfolio cash flows. Linda understood that, from a default and loss perspective, the lease with Commonwealth Avenue was not quite the equivalent of a bond; however, she also knew that the uncertainty associated with collecting the annual rent from Commonwealth Avenue would be much less than that associated with collecting the annual rent from many of the tenants in other buildings owned by Atlantic-Pacific.

Senior management at Atlantic-Pacific believed that the legal structure of a lease generally imposed more obligations on a landlord than a bondholder in terms of being entitled to demand payment. That said, they had often argued that a leaseholder was more likely to get paid than a bondholder during the early stages of a tenant's financial distress (in order for the tenant to keep the doors open and remain in business), but once a bankruptcy petition was filed by the tenant, the leaseholder (as an unsecured creditor) was likely to receive at least a third less in terms of percentage recovery than were bondholders (as secured creditors). This was primarily due to the tenant's right to reject the lease as part of a confirmed reorganization plan under the federal bankruptcy code. Based on this reasoning, Linda figured that an additional 25 to 50 basis point premium over the yield on Commonwealth Avenue's long term bonds was warranted when trying to determine the value of the Commonwealth Avenue lease.

There just seemed to be a lot of basic questions that were a little harder to answer on this deal than others she had worked on. For example:

- How might Commonwealth Avenue's Right-of-First Offer-on-Sale affect her valuation of the property? That right provides that:

- If the Landlord wishes to sell the property, it must first notify Commonwealth Avenue. Commonwealth Avenue then has 60 days to review the property and make an offer to purchase it.

- The Landlord is free to accept or reject Commonwealth Avenue's offer.

- However, should the Landlord reject Commonwealth Avenue's offer, it is free to sell the property to a third-party purchaser only if the sales price offered by such third-party purchaser is at least 2% greater than the price offered by Commonwealth Avenue.

- What could the building be sold for in 20 years when the lease expired? The Commonwealth Avenue lease contains two 10-year renewal options (applicable to its entire premises); the first of which is at 95% of Fair Market Rent, the second at 100%. What's the probability that Commonwealth Avenue would exercise its first renewal option?

- If such renewal option(s) weren't exercised, what would an owner have to reasonably expect to incur in terms of vacancy and tenant improvement and commission costs in connection with re-leasing the entire building?

- Where would market rents and related operating and capital expenses be in 20 years? To Linda, twenty years seemed like a pretty long time; yet to her CFO, twenty *weeks* seemed like an eternity.

- Based on Commonwealth Avenue's twenty-year lease term, what effect, if any, could arranging debt financing for a term in excess of ten years have on her determination of value for the building.

- And the likely financial reporting impact on FFO per share – which is nothing more than an accounting fiction – how important is that really?

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Lot's of important questions to ponder when you're the Senior Acquisition Officer. And in short order, she knew she'd have to be able to respond to all of them in front of the investment committee. Quite simply, she had to prepare a bid on the largest potential acquisition of her career, and defend it on both a cash and financial reporting basis.

All things considered, this was one of those days when Linda wondered aloud why she didn't just stick with apartments.

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Exhibit 1

Boston Office Market:

Historical Class-A Vacancy and Asking Rents

Year	Class-A Vacancy Rate	Class-A Asking Rent PSF
1975	15.3%	$14.00
1976	14.5%	12.00
1977	12.8%	12.00
1978	9.5%	14.00
1979	6.3%	16.00
1980	3.5%	20.00
1981	4.8%	22.00
1982	3.5%	25.00
1983	3.8%	30.00
1984	11.5%	35.00
1985	9.5%	38.00
1986	10.0%	42.00
1987	10.0%	44.00
1988	14.0%	50.00
1989	16.0%	55.00
1990	17.3%	40.00
1991	19.0%	30.00
1992	17.0%	25.00
1993	15.1%	26.00
1994	13.0%	27.00
1995	10.5%	30.00
1996	7.5%	34.00
1997	6.0%	40.00
1998	4.2%	50.00
1999	3.8%	60.00
2000	4.8%	65.00
2001	10.5%	60.00
2002	15.0%	50.00
2003 (mid.)	15.9%	45.00
Mean	10.5%	

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Exhibit 2

Boston Office Market: Recent Sales Activity

Building	Purchase Price	Rentable Square Footage	Price PSF	Reported Cap Rate	Sale Date
99 Summer Street	$68,300,000	272,000	$251.10		2003
John Hancock Tower Complex	910,000,000	2,885,000	315.42		2003
745 Atlantic Avenue	54,650,000	176,000	310.51		2003
50 Milk Street	109,230,000	274,000	398.65		2002
101 Arch Street	89,000,000	407,000	218.67		2002
501 Boylston Street	122,627,000	550,000	222.96		2002
116 Huntington Avenue	68,000,000	268,672	253.10		2002
One Boston Place	267,000,000	770,000	346.75	7.5%	2002
One Federal Street	375,400,000	1,105,064	339.71	7.2%	2001
53 & 75 State Street	687,755,000	2,100,000	327.50		2001
One Liberty Square	48,365,000	157,467	307.14		2001
99 High Street	213,312,500	730,000	292.21	7.1%	2001
855 Boylston Street	47,200,000	144,825	325.91		2000
One Beacon Street	140,000,000	1,000,000	140.00	8.0%	2000
85 Devonshire / 262 Washington	195,000,000	910,000	214.29	8.9%	2000
260 Franklin Street	76,000,000	349,000	217.77	7.0%	2000
One Boston Place	188,350,000	770,000	244.61	7.75%	2000

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Exhibit 3

ONE LINCOLN STREET

PROJECTED NET OPERATING INCOME AND CASH FLOW FROM OPERATIONS

($ in Thousands)

	Year 1	Year 2	Year 3	Year 4	Year 5	Year 6	Year 7	Year 8	Year 9	Year 10	Year 11	Year 12	Year 13	Year 14	Year 15	Year 16	Year 17	Year 18	Year 19	Year 20
Base Rental Revenue	$47,215	$57,397	$57,397	$57,397	$57,397	$63,541	$63,541	$63,541	$63,541	$63,541	$68,675	$68,675	$68,675	$68,675	$68,675	$73,800	$73,800	$73,800	$73,800	$73,800
Allowance for Free Rent	(4,400)	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Absorption and Turnover Vacancy	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Scheduled Base Rental Revenue	42,815	57,397	57,397	57,397	57,397	63,541	63,541	63,541	63,541	63,541	68,675	68,675	68,675	68,675	68,675	73,800	73,800	73,800	73,800	73,800
Operating Expense Reimbursement	0	72	408	680	978	1,285	1,581	1,886	2,201	2,540	2,846	3,178	3,520	3,872	4,235	4,609	4,994	5,390	5,798	6,218
Real Estate Tax Reimbursement	0	61	345	576	826	1,084	1,336	1,596	1,864	2,149	2,441	2,740	3,048	3,365	3,691	4,028	4,374	4,731	5,098	5,477
Net Parking Revenue	3,850	4,844	5,271	5,602	5,932	6,088	6,243	6,401	6,559	6,719	6,921	7,129	7,343	7,563	7,790	8,024	8,265	8,513	8,768	9,031
Antenna Income	120	270	350	361	371	382	394	406	418	430	443	456	470	484	499	514	529	545	561	578
Effective Gross Income	46,785	62,644	63,771	64,616	65,504	72,380	73,095	73,830	74,583	75,379	81,326	82,178	83,056	83,959	84,890	90,975	91,962	92,979	94,025	95,104
Operating Expenses	(8,218)	(8,468)	(8,717)	(8,976)	(9,273)	(9,525)	(9,809)	(10,103)	(10,405)	(10,742)	(11,064)	(11,396)	(11,738)	(12,090)	(12,453)	(12,827)	(13,212)	(13,608)	(14,016)	(14,436)
Non-Reimbursable Administrative	(350)	(361)	(371)	(382)	(394)	(406)	(418)	(430)	(443)	(457)	(471)	(485)	(500)	(515)	(530)	(546)	(562)	(579)	(596)	(614)
Parking Expenses	(771)	(793)	(815)	(837)	(861)	(885)	(909)	(935)	(961)	(988)	(1,016)	(1,044)	(1,073)	(1,103)	(1,134)	(1,166)	(1,199)	(1,233)	(1,268)	(1,304)
Real Estate Taxes	(5,316)	(7,826)	(8,061)	(8,303)	(8,552)	(8,808)	(9,073)	(9,345)	(9,625)	(9,914)	(10,211)	(10,517)	(10,833)	(11,158)	(11,493)	(11,838)	(12,193)	(12,559)	(12,936)	(13,324)
Management Fees	(423)	(567)	(577)	(585)	(593)	(655)	(662)	(668)	(675)	(682)	(736)	(744)	(752)	(760)	(768)	(823)	(832)	(841)	(851)	(861)
NET OPERATING INCOME	**31,707**	**44,629**	**45,230**	**45,533**	**45,831**	**52,101**	**52,224**	**52,349**	**52,474**	**52,596**	**57,828**	**57,993**	**58,161**	**58,334**	**58,512**	**63,775**	**63,964**	**64,159**	**64,358**	**64,566**
Tenant Improvements	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Leasing Commissions	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Capital Reserve	(105)	(108)	(111)	(115)	(118)	(122)	(125)	(129)	(133)	(137)	(141)	(145)	(149)	(153)	(158)	(163)	(168)	(173)	(178)	(183)
PROPERTY BEFORE-TAX CASH FLOW	**31,602**	**44,521**	**45,119**	**45,418**	**45,713**	**51,979**	**52,099**	**52,220**	**52,341**	**52,459**	**57,687**	**57,848**	**58,012**	**58,181**	**58,354**	**63,612**	**63,796**	**63,986**	**64,180**	**64,383**

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Exhibit 4

Atlantic-Pacific Property Corporation: Selected Financial Data

	As of: 31-Dec 2002	As of: 31-Dec 2001	As of: 31-Dec 2000	As of: 31-Dec 1999	As of: 31-Dec 1998
Assets:					
Real Estate	$5,780,474	$4,971,937	$4,075,186	$3,741,505	$3,278,129
Less: Accumulated Depreciation	(548,622)	(479,903)	(391,146)	933,441	854,454
Other Assets	386,283	343,639	466,940	506,550	735,003
Total Assets	**$5,618,135**	**$4,835,673**	**$4,150,980**	**$5,181,497**	**$4,867,585**
Liabilities:					
Secured and Unsecured Notes	$3,431,480	$2,876,628	$2,276,594	$2,214,389	$2,059,149
Other Payables and Liabilities	183,875	159,837	124,091	853,904	765,482
Total Liabilities	**$3,615,355**	**$3,036,465**	**$2,400,685**	**$3,068,294**	**$2,824,631**
Owners' Equity (GAAP)	**$2,002,781**	**$1,799,209**	**$1,750,295**	**$2,113,203**	**$2,042,954**
Share Price	**$37.00**	**$38.25**	**$44.50**	**$31.25**	**$30.50**

	For the Year Ending: 31-Dec 2002	For the Year Ending: 31-Dec 2001	For the Year Ending: 31-Dec 2000	For the Year Ending: 31-Dec 1999	For the Year Ending: 31-Dec 1998
Revenue:					
Tenant-related	$778,496	$646,781	$545,563	$479,777	$312,316
Parking-related	33,885	34,666	33,928	30,501	12,735
Service-related	7,165	8,111	7,891	9,805	8,274
Interest and Other	3,669	8,122	5,705	4,293	9,239
Total Revenue	823,215	697,680	593,087	524,376	342,565
Less: Operating Expenses	(277,718)	(220,201)	(186,447)	(166,179)	(100,327)
Less: General & Administrative	(31,528)	(25,541)	(23,773)	(19,637)	(15,003)
EBITDA	513,969	451,938	382,867	338,561	227,235
Less: Interest Expense	(181,123)	(148,926)	(144,709)	(136,940)	(83,240)
Less: Depreciation & Amortization	(124,118)	(99,454)	(88,149)	(80,039)	(50,279)
Net Income	$208,728	$203,558	$150,009	$121,581	$93,717
Net Income Per Share	$2.57	$2.51	$2.08	$1.76	$1.63
Plus: Real Property Depreciation Expense	116,671	89,509	82,860	73,636	47,262
Funds From Operations (FFO)	$325,399	$293,067	$232,869	$195,218	$140,979
Funds From Operations (FFO) Per Share	$4.00	$3.61	$3.23	$2.83	$2.45
Dividends Per Share	$2.40	2.25	2.05	1.75	1.65
Shares Outstanding	81,310	81,083	72,145	68,995	57,471

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Exhibit 5

One Lincoln Street Acquisition: Pro Forma Capitalization

Acquisition:

Purchase Price		$ 700,000
Plus: Transaction Costs @	0.10%	700
Capital Requirement to Close		$700,700

Debt Capitalization:

Unsecured Debt @	50.00%	$350,000
Term-to-Maturity (Years)		10
Comparable-Term Treasury Yield		3.75%
Financing Spread Over Comparable-Term Treasuries		1.75%
Interest Rate on Unsecured Debt (Interest-Only)		5.50%
Other Financing Costs @	0.25%	$875
Financing Fees Cost Amortization Term		10

Equity Capitalization

Current Stock Price	$44.00
Current Annualized Dividend	$2.40
Current Dividend Yield	5.45%
Underwriters' Spread & Associated Costs	5.00%
Required Equity Raise	$370,079
Required New Share Offering	8,411
Current Quarterly FFO Per Share	$1.02
Expected Annual FFO Per Share (Management Estimate)	$4.00
Shares Outstanding Before the New Share Offering	81,310
Shares Outstanding After the New Share Offering	89,721

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Exhibit 6

One Lincoln Street Acquisition: Incremental Cash Flow Per Share Analysis

Year	Property NOI	Leasing Comms.	T.I.s	Capital Reserve	Property Before-Tax Cash Flow	Net Mgt. Fee Profit @ 75.0%	Interest Expense (1)	Principal Amort'n	Incremental Cash Flow To Equity Holders	Incremental Cash Flow Per New Share Issued	Annual Dividend Payable Per Existing Share	Cash Surplus (Deficiency) Per New Share Issued (2)	REIT Incremental Cash Surplus (Deficiency)	Incremental Cash Surplus (Deficiency) Per Share Outstanding (3)
1	$31,707	$0	$0	($105)	$31,602	$318	($19,250)	$0	$12,670	$1.51	$2.40	($0.89)	($7,516)	($0.08)
2	44,629	0	0	(108)	44,521	425	(19,250)	0	25,696	3.06	2.40	0.66	5,510	0.06
3	45,230	0	0	(111)	45,119	433	(19,250)	0	26,302	3.13	2.40	0.73	6,116	0.07
4	45,533	0	0	(115)	45,418	439	(19,250)	0	26,607	3.16	2.40	0.76	6,421	0.07
5	45,831	0	0	(118)	45,713	445	(19,250)	0	26,908	3.20	2.40	0.80	6,722	0.07
6	52,101	0	0	(122)	51,979	491	(19,250)	0	33,220	3.95	2.40	1.55	13,034	0.15
7	52,224	0	0	(125)	52,099	496	(19,250)	0	33,345	3.96	2.40	1.56	13,159	0.15
8	52,349	0	0	(129)	52,220	501	(19,250)	0	33,471	3.98	2.40	1.58	13,285	0.15
9	52,474	0	0	(133)	52,341	506	(19,250)	0	33,597	3.99	2.40	1.59	13,411	0.15
10	52,596	0	0	(137)	52,459	512	(19,250)	0	33,721	4.01	2.40	1.61	13,535	0.15
11	57,828	0	0	(141)	57,687	552	(19,250)	0	38,989	4.64	2.40	2.24	18,803	0.21
12	57,993	0	0	(145)	57,848	558	(19,250)	0	39,156	4.66	2.40	2.26	18,970	0.21
13	58,161	0	0	(149)	58,012	564	(19,250)	0	39,326	4.68	2.40	2.28	19,140	0.21
14	58,334	0	0	(153)	58,181	570	(19,250)	0	39,501	4.70	2.40	2.30	19,314	0.22
15	58,512	0	0	(158)	58,354	576	(19,250)	0	39,680	4.72	2.40	2.32	19,494	0.22
16	63,775	0	0	(163)	63,612	617	(19,250)	0	44,979	5.35	2.40	2.95	24,793	0.28
17	63,964	0	0	(168)	63,796	624	(19,250)	0	45,170	5.37	2.40	2.97	24,984	0.28
18	64,159	0	0	(173)	63,986	631	(19,250)	0	45,367	5.39	2.40	2.99	25,181	0.28
19	64,358	0	0	(178)	64,180	638	(19,250)	0	45,568	5.42	2.40	3.02	25,382	0.28
20	64,566	0	0	(183)	64,383	646	(19,250)	0	45,779	5.44	2.40	3.04	25,593	0.29
	$1,086,324	$0	$0	($2,814)	$1,083,510	$10,542	($385,000)	$0	$709,052				$305,329	$3.40

Notes: (1) Assumes Unsecured Acquisition Indebtedness is Refinanced at EOY 10 Under Same Terms and Conditions..
(2) Relative to Current Dividend Payable Per Existing Share Before the New Share Offering.
(3) Reflects Required New Share Offering; Assumes Existing REIT Dividend Remains Constant.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

11.432/15.427J Real Estate Capital Markets
Spring 2007

Case 3: CMBS Exercise
Due Thurs March 22, in class.

Purpose of assignment:
To give you some basic familiarity with a typical real world CMBS offering from the perspective of the issuer, and to use that as a platform to build your understanding of some fundamental aspects of the CMBS industry and the real estate capital markets .

You may work in groups of up to five. You should prepare a brief narrative report (typed doc max 4 pages plus at most 2 pages of exhibits) plus a PowerPoint presentation (max 5 slides) that your group will be ready to present to the class on the due date (both files should be handed in electronically plus hardcopy to the TA on the due date, with electronic cc to Prof. Geltner).

Background

In early 2005 General Electric Commercial Mortgage Corporation (GECMC) engaged Deutsche Bank Securities (DBS), a major CMBS investment bank, to launch a new series of CMBS certificates. GECMC is a subsidiary of General Electric Capital Corp (itself a subsidiary of GE Capital Services which is in turn a subsidiary of the giant parent firm, the General Electric Company). GE Capital is a major originator of commercial mortgages, including conduit loans.

GECMC wanted to sell a number of recently-issued loans to obtain cash so that GE Capital could originate more commercial mortgages, their primary business. Thus, GECMC had a diversified pool of loans that they hoped would make the core of a good CMBS issue. The pool that was put together consisted mostly of these GE Capital loans, but also included a few other loans from other major commercial mortgage lenders. The overall pool consisted of 127 commercial mortgages secured primarily by first liens on 138 commercial, multi-family and manufactured housing community properties. This included 92 loans from GE Capital, 17 loans from German American Capital Corporation, and 18 loans from Bank of America. The loans were all newly issued (“conduit” loans as opposed to “seasoned” loans), and in aggregate included $1,674,199,523 of outstanding balance (“par value”), collateralized by properties estimated to be worth in total approximately $2,355,000,000.

As usual, a trust was established (as a tax-exempt “REMIC” vehicle) to hold the pool of mortgage loans on behalf of the security holders, with LaSalle Bank acting as trustee. A master servicer contract was signed with GEMSA Loan Services (another GE subsidiary), to administer the pool and securities. A special servicer contract was signed with Lennar Partners to handle defaults, workouts, and foreclosures and other such problems that might (would) arise within the mortgage pool. (Lennar is a large, diversified real estate firm who ended up purchasing the so-called “B piece” of the issue, the security classes with credit ratings below the investment grade level of BBB-.) A team of investment banks was put together under the lead of DBS and Bank of America Securities. The securities were designed and structured, and credit ratings were obtained for the securities from S&P, Fitch, and Dominion Bond Rating Service. As required by the SEC

WWW.BSSVE.IN

for any investment being offered to the public, a prospectus was prepared, dated February 3, 2005, and the public offering was made under the (not very sexy but typical) title of: "GECMC Commercial Mortgage Pass-Through Certificates, Series 2005-C1" (GECMC 2005-C1, for short). The issue closed on February 17.

By the standards of the day, this CMBS issue was considered a relatively simple, "plain vanilla" deal. Nevertheless, it might seem complex to the uninitiated. . .

A total of 27 classes (or "tranches") of securities were created from the underlying mortgage pool, including 22 par-valued classes and two IO classes described in the prospectus.* It was decided that 11 of the lower-rated tranches would be sold privately, not included in the public offering but included in the prospectus. The 12 top-rated par-valued classes, all those with a credit rating of "A-" or higher, containing the vast bulk of the loan pool value ($1,550,727,000 par value), plus one of the IO classes, was included in the public offering (13 classes in all). The private placement consisted of the remaining $123,427,000 in par value in 11 classes (including 10 with par values and one IO), with ratings of "BBB+" and lower.†

The Prospectus thus consists of two parts: A basic prospectus relating to the entire issue (24 tranches), and a more specific Supplement relating to the publicly-offered securities only (the front part of the document). The overall structure of the deal is summarized on page S-7 of the Supplement. The publicly-offered classes of securities are described in detail in pages 103-143 of the Prospectus Supplement, with the main description of the prepayment cascade in pp.108-126, and the main description of the credit loss cascade in pp.127-130. The loan pool is detailed in the Annex at the end of the Supplement (and also contained in the downloadable Excel file available on the course web site‡), and is summarized in pp.67-103 of the Supplement, with individual briefs on each of the 10 largest loans (and their underlying properties) on pp.10-65 of the basic Prospectus (after the annexes in the middle of the document). There is also a tabular summary of the pool characteristics at the end of the Annex and on pp.5-7 of the basic prospectus. As with all prospectuses, a major section is devoted to descriptions of the major investment risk considerations that potential buyers of the securities in the public market should be aware of (Supplement pp. 34-66).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

The subordination structure of the GECMC 2005-C1 securities is typical of CMBS issues of the early 2000s. Of course, credit losses can occur from several sources, including loan payment delinquency, default, and losses in foreclosure (among others). Any credit losses to the pool (coming from <u>*any*</u> of the mortgages) are assigned first to the bottom tranche (Class P), then to the next lowest (Class O), and so on up the ladder in reverse alphabetical order. Credit losses reduce the outstanding balance (par value) of whichever remaining class of security is lowest until that class is completely wiped out, before the next lowest class becomes exposed. (Reductions in par value commensurately reduce the amount of interest payments the security holders are entitled

* The Prospectus mentions but does not describe three classes (L,R, and LR). These have no par value, are not for sale, and simply provide a device for the CMBS issuer to obtain "residual cash flows" in the pool, if any, after all of the other classes have been paid all that is owed to them. In essence, you may think of this CMBS issue including only the 24 classes described in the Prospectus.

† The seven lowest of these were bought by Lennar, representing 3.625% of the loan pool par value.

‡ To open the Excel file, skip the password and open as "Read Only". You can still copy/paste data out of the file into another workbook.

to, as the interest owed equals the coupon rate times the par value for each bond.) The "senior classes" (the top seven classes: A-1 through A-5 plus A-AB and A-1A) all have equal subordination and would be docked credit losses on a pro-rata basis if all the subordinate classes were all already wiped out and there were still further credit losses in the pool.

Regarding default risk, the senior classes' initial subordination is 20% (meaning 20% of the initial pool par value is subordinated to the senior securities). Below that Class A-J has 13.375%. All eight of those "A" classes are rated AAA by the credit rating agencies. Below Class A-J, Classes B, C, D, and E have ratings of AA, AA-, A, and A- respectively. Together with Class X-P's IO securities, this completes the publicly offered securities of the GECMC 2005-C1 issue. The non-offered certificates range from the F Class' 6% subordination, which warrants an investment-grade BBB+ rating, down to Class O's 1.5% subordination (B- credit rating) and the first-loss Class P that has no protection (no rating).

Regarding maturity and interest rate risk (and prepayment risk), the retirement structure of the deal is "plain vanilla" except that the loans in the underlying pool were divided into two groups. The vast bulk of the loans are in Group 1, which is well diversified by property type. (Group 1 consists of 114 loans with over 91% of the total pool value.) Group 2 is not diversified by property type, consisting of 13 loans that are all secured by apartment properties.* The separation into two groups of loans is made to allow two different streams of principal payment cash flows to separately retire different classes of securities. In particular, payments of principal from the all-apartment Group 2 of loans will go first to the A-1A Class until that class is retired, while payments of principle from the diversified Group 1 of loans will cascade down the A-1 through A-5 classes until they are retired and only then may be available for A-1A if it still exists. Classes A-1 through A-5 will be retired sequentially in order, while Class A-AB will be retired according to a pre-specified schedule between months 60 and 113 (and will have first claim on payments of principal from the Group 1 loans for that purpose). After Class A-5 is retired, subsequent payments of principal will then retire Class A-J and then Classes B through P in alphabetical order. As most of the loans in the pool have a 10-year maturity (two loans have 15 year maturities), this results in contractual weighted average maturities (WAMs) ranging from 2.61 years for Class A-1, down to 9.85 years for Class A-5, and on down to 11.76 years for Class P at the bottom of the principal payment waterfall.

A final aspect of the GECMC 2005-C1 issue that is worthy of note is the pass-through coupon rates assigned to each class. These are generally assigned to allow the investment grade classes (Class H and above) to sell at or near par value, while the below investment grade classes are assigned coupon rates approximately equal to the original weighted average coupon rate in the pool.

Before beginning the exercises . . .

Download the Prospectus pdf file (which includes the Supplement in the front), and look it over briefly (obviously, we don't expect you to read it in its entirety for this assignment, but get a feeling for the nature of both the document and the security offering).

* One loan is backed by a portfolio of three apartment properties in Charlotte, NC.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Download the *Morgan Stanley CMBS Primer, 5th Edition*, and use this (as well as Geltner-Miller Section 18.1 and Chapter 20) as a basic reference as you perform the exercises below. (If you make judgments based on these references, please cite the source in your case write-ups, to assist the TA.)

Exercise 1: Gaining familiarity with the loan pool…

The most fundamental aspect of any CMBS issue is the loan pool underlying the securities, and the properties collateralizing those loans. As a first exercise, we would like you to examine the loan pool information in the prospectus and in the downloadable "Annex_LoanPool" Excel file.

Deliverables:
(1) See if you can explain why the largest loan in the pool is represented as having a 63.77% LTV when the loan balance is $97,255,523 and the collateral property (a shopping mall in Michigan) is evaluated at $305,000,000.

(2) Use the Excel file to construct histograms (more detailed than the tables in the prospectus) of the frequency distribution of the loans' LTVs, DSCRs, and Remaining Term to Maturity (or advance payment date), as of the cut-off date of the CMBS issue.

(3) Identify the largest loan, the smallest loan, the ones with the longest maturity, and tabulate the percentage of total pool par value that is included in the 10 largest loans detailed in the Prospectus briefs.

(4) How many manufactured home community loans are there in the pool, and what fraction of the overall pool value do they represent?

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Exercise 2: Default Risk…

As you know (from lectures and the text, right?...) default risk, and the potential "credit losses" associated with such risk, is a major source of concern for investors in CMBS. This risk (and its perception) can therefore have a large impact on the market value (and hence the prices obtained in the market place) for such bonds. A basic way to think about the amount of default risk in a mortgage based investment is to multiply the probability of mortgage default times the "severity" of the loss in the event of default. Though crude, the result is a kind of "expected credit loss" measure as a fraction of loan value, or, for a pool of mortgages, you could think of it as an expected loss of pool value due to credit events.[*]

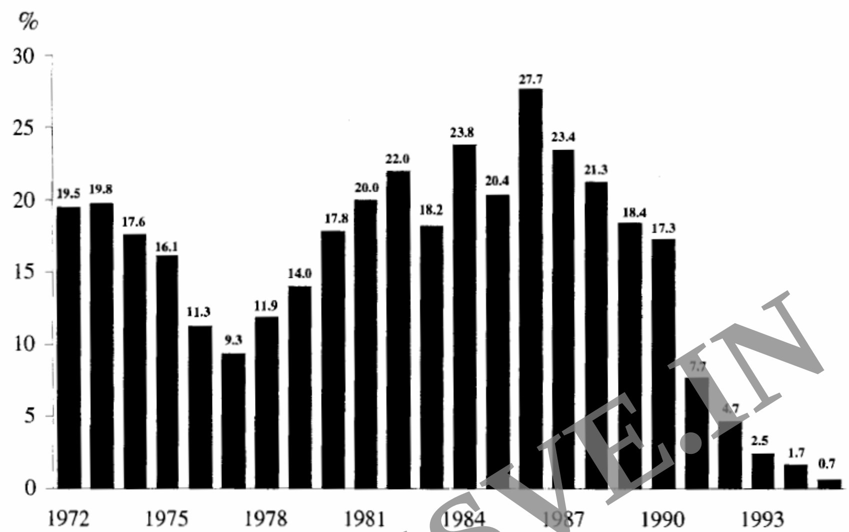
The simplest way to measure the probability of mortgage default is by the "lifetime" or "cumulative" default probability for a given mortgage, that is, the probability that the loan will

[*] This ignores the timing of the defaults within the life of the mortgage(s), and the resulting impact on the investment return or yield. For the interested student, a more in-depth perspective on the impact of credit losses on mortgage (or CMBS) market yields and asset valuation is presented in Sections 18.1 and 19.2 of the Geltner-Miller text (pps.439-448, 475-485). You are not, however, required to read these sections to do this exercise.

default *at any time* during its life, that is, any time prior to its contractual maturity. The simplest way to measure the loss severity is by the percent of outstanding loan balance owed at the time of default that would *not* be recovered through the foreclosure process.

Some historical data that is widely cited in the industry, relevant to both of these measures, is given in the Morgan Stanley Esaki at al study which you can download from the course web site

EXHIBIT 6B
Lifetime Default Rates by Origination Cohort (by Loan Count)



Source: Morgan Stanley.

in the "Esaki_REF2002" pdf file (see the Class Resources section of the Materials page).[*] Exhibit 6B of this report is reproduced here. Each bar in the exhibit shows the percentage of commercial mortgages issued in the year indicated on the horizontal axis, which experienced a default at some point in the loan life (up to the cutoff date of the study at the end of 2000).[†]

For example, the worst cohort was the loans issued in 1986, 27.7% of which had defaulted by the end of 2000. On the other hand, only 9.3% of the loans originated in 1977 ever defaulted. The overall average lifetime rate across all of the loan cohorts in Exhibit 6B is 16.4%.[‡] The Esaki

WWW.BSSVE.IN

---

[*] An updated version of this study is presented in Chapter 12 of the Morgan Stanley CMBS Primer, 5th Edition, which is also available in the Class Resources section of the course web site. And an updated version of the study is discussed in the Geltner-Miller text Chapter 18 (see section 18.1.3, pp.443-448). However, for this exercise let's use the 2002 *REF* article whose results are presented in the chart above.

[†] Note that the data source for the Morgan Stanley studies was the loan pool of the American Council of Life Insurers (ACLI). These are whole loans held in life insurance company portfolios. Thus, their default experience may be different from that of conduit loans, which are a much more recent phenomenon.

[‡] Note however that the more recently issued cohorts would not have had time to complete their entire lifetime default behavior by the end of the data cutoff in 2000. This is one reason the most recent cohorts have such a low default rate. Nevertheless, this data truncation cannot explain most of the recent decline in default rates, as historically almost half of all commercial mortgage defaults occur within the first five years of loan life. In fact, subsequent to the disastrous experience of the late 1980s and early 1990s commercial mortgage underwriting standards became stricter. This combined with a booming real estate market (either in the space market or the asset market, or both) in the late 1990s and early 2000s has given commercial mortgages a much better default performance record in recent years.

study found an overall average loss severity of 34%, meaning that among loans that defaulted, the average losses (in expenses, foregone interest, and lost principal) equaled 34% of the loan outstanding balances.

A crude but interesting way to understand the credit loss risk exposure of a CMBS issue is to apply expected credit loss analysis to the tranches in the issue. This can be done in a sensitivity analysis framework to gain insight about the nature of the credit loss risk the CMBS securities face, as a function of their credit ratings. We would like you to perform such an exercise on the GECMC 2005-C1 issue here…

Deliverables:
(1) Multiply the Esaki overall average lifetime default rate times the Esaki overall average loss severity to obtain a sort of overall average credit loss factor, a type of average expected losses among commercial mortgages. Then apply this loss factor to the GECMC 2005-C1 securities, from the bottom up (based on their subordination credit support), and tell us which tranches (which classes of securities) would be completely wiped out by such "average" credit losses, and which class of securities would be the bottom one affected at all, and what is its bond credit rating.

(2) Repeat the exercise (1) above only now model a "worst case" scenario in which the lifetime default rate of the worst historical cohort in the Esaki study happens again.

(3) Repeat the exercise again, only now assume that the default experience will be that indicated in the most recent five cohorts (1991-95) in Exhibit 6B.

(4) Present your findings here in a simple well designed PowerPoint graphic.*

WWW.BSSVE.IN

* You may (but need not if you have a better idea) model this on the graphic in class lecture notes entitled "Conduit Capital Structure vs ELS Study" (approximately Slide #36).

Exercise 3: Pricing the Securities…

The "bottom line" in any CMBS issue is the pricing of the securities. The most important and fundamental measure of the success of the issue is the gross profit (you can think of it as "NPV") generated by the difference in the aggregate price of the CMBS securities issued minus the cost of the mortgages placed into the pool. This profit represents the *economic value created* by the CMBS issuance, and from this gross profit the administrative costs and overhead and required profit margins of all of the various entities that participate in the creation and issuance of the CMBS securities must be obtained.[*] Here we want you to go through a somewhat simplistic (and only approximate), but illustrative and hopefully instructive, exercise of pricing the 24 tranches of securities created in the GECMC 2005-C1 issue.

To perform this exercise you will need to create a table in Excel in which each of the security classes is a row in the table, with much of the summary information from the table on page S-7 of the Prospectus Supplement entered in columns. You should be able to price each security class separately in the Excel worksheet. To do this, you will work with the fundamentals:

(i) The price of each security class is the present value of its expected (contractual) future lifetime cash flow stream discounted at the market yield to maturity applicable to that class;

(ii) (ii) The (contractual) cash flow stream is determined by the Class' initial par value, its coupon ("pass-through") rate (determines the interest), and its contractual maturity as indicated in the "Principal Window" column of the Summary table on page S-7 (determines the payout of principal balance in the tranche);

(iii) (iii) The market yield to maturity applicable to each class is a function of the default risk of the tranche (as indicated by its credit rating) and by its maturity as indicated by its weighted average life and the slope of the current yield curve in the bond market.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Deliverables:
(1) Expand your Excel table 180 columns out to the right to represent the 180 future months envisioned in the contractual lifetimes of the mortgages in the pool (note that the end of the longest principal window is 180 months for Class P, reflecting the fact that there are a couple of 15-year mortgages in the pool[†]). Assume that only interest is received by each tranche until the beginning month of its "Principal Window", and that the tranche is completely retired by the end of its Principal Window. For simplicity (and because it is probably approximately correct), assume that for each tranche the principal is amortized during the Principal Window by a monthly payment level annuity in arrears (i.e., of the type for which the Excel *PMT(coupon/12, EndWindowMonth – BegWindowMonth, Par$)* function can be used. For simplicity, assume that

[*] It should be noted that apart from the net difference between the cost of the loan pool and the gross proceeds from the sale of the securities based on it, there is another potential source of profit to the CMBS issuer, namely "residual cash flows" in the pool, that is, extra cash flow that none of the 24 security classes described in the Prospectus are entitled to.

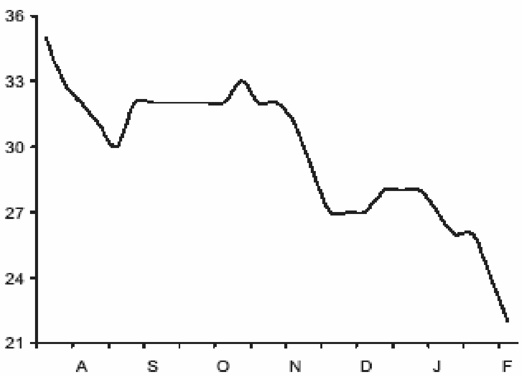
[†] But please note: In general specific mortgages are not assigned to any specific classes of securities. The mortgages are completely "pooled" in the trust, and the securities get their cash from the trust. In the case of GECMC 2005-C1 there is some differentiation within the pool into the "Group 1" and "Group 2" loans, for purposes of (contractual) principal repayment. But this is sufficiently accounted for in the "Principal Window" indicated for Class A-1A in the table on page S-7. You need not (and should not) worry about assigning any specific mortgages to any specific classes in this exercise.

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

for the IO tranches the cash flow in the first month equals the notional par value times the notional coupon rate (divided by 12), and then assume this cash flow declines linearly over the entire Principal Window of 120 months (reflecting the reduction in excess interest as par value is retired from the pool).* The result should be a 24X180 cell table of future contractual cash flow projections for the certificate classes.

CMBS SPREADS

10YR, AAA SPREAD OVER SWAPS



Fixed Rate (Conduit)	Avg. Life	Spread (bps) 2/1	Week Earlier	52-wk Avg.
AAA	5.0	S+19	S+22	S+29
	10.0	S+22	S+24	S+31
AA	10.0	S+29	S+31	S+38
A	10.0	S+39	S+40	S+46
BBB	10.0	T+124	T+124	T+128
BB	10.0	T+310	T+315	T+371
B	10.0	T+750	T+760	T+849
Floating Rate (Large-loan)				
AAA	5.0	L+15	L+15	L+15
AA	5.0	L+32	L+32	L+35
A	5.0	L+52	L+52	L+62
BBB	5.0	L+130	L+130	L+141

Source: Morgan Stanley

(2) Develop estimates of the market yields for each security class, based on the currently prevailing CMBS yield spreads and the currently prevailing yields in LIBOR Swaps and U.S. Treasury Bonds. You can do this using the spreads information for the six major fixed-rate credit ratings in the "CMBS Spreads" table below (taken from the February 4, 2005 issue of *Commercial Mortgage Alert*).† For simplicity (and consistency) assume that the relevant current yields are 4.3% for 5-year Swaps, 4.7% for 10-year Swaps, 3.7% for 5-year T-Bonds and 4.1% for 10-year T-Bonds; and assume that the yield curve is linear over the relevant range.‡ Assume that a "+" rating reduces the spread by 2 basis points, and a "-" rating increases the spread by 2 basis points. Assume that the spread for the Non-Rated Class P is 1200 bps, and for the two IO classes it is 150 bps. The result should be a table presenting your estimated market yields for each of the 24 tranches.

(3) Apply the Excel *NPV(yield/12, CFrange)* function using the cash flows and yields you calculated in steps (1) and (2) above to derive an estimated market value for each of the 24 tranches.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

* In reality the IO cash flow stream would be a bit more complicated than this. Also, the Class A-AB principal is retired according to a pre-specified schedule (in Annex 5 of the Prospectus Supplement). But we will ignore these subtleties in this exercise.

† Use the 2/1 spreads in the first column.

‡ The bond market "yield curve" is explained in Geltner-Miller section 19.1.3 (pp.469-471), and is reported daily in the *Wall Street Journal* and web sites such as www.smartmoney.com. Usually shorter maturity bonds have lower market yield rates. Here in this exercise we are simplifying the yield curve while retaining its essence. As instructed here, for example, the yield for a bond with WAM of 2.5 years would be: 4.7% - (10-2.5)(4.7%-4.3%)/5 = 4.1% for a Swap; or 4.1% - (10-2.5)(4.1%-3.7%)/5 = 3.5% for a T-Bond. To this you would need to add the default risk premium spread indicated in the "CMBS Spreads" table from *CMA*. For bonds of rated above BBB+, the spread is added to the appropriate maturity Swap yield; for bonds BBB+ and below the spread is added to the appropriate maturity T-Bond yield. For our purposes in this exercise, assume that the Swap spread for any AAA bond less than 7.5 years WAM is the 19 bps indicated for the 5-yr average life, and for any AAA bond of longer maturity it is the 22 bps indicated for the 10-yr average life. (For this purpose assume the IO tranches have a 5-yr WAM.)

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

(4) Total the estimated market values across the 24 tranches and compare the resulting aggregate market value for the issue to the aggregate loan pool outstanding balance (par value). What is the resulting estimated gross profit (or loss) from the security issue, assuming that the loan pool actually cost its par value to acquire.* Add an additional $40,000,000 of present value of profit expectation to reflect private residual tranches held by the issuers, to get the overall profit up to typical magnitudes.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

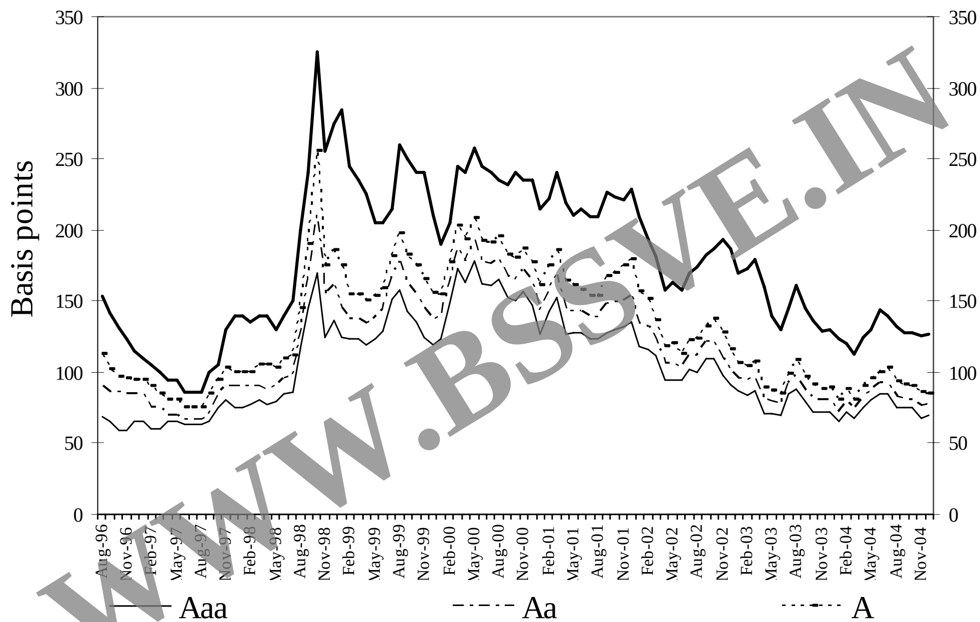
* In reality this might not be the case. For example, if market interest rates have increased since the loans were issued the pool might be acquired for less than its aggregate par value. Also, in the primary market (from the perspective of the mortgage originators who are selling the loans into the pool), up-front fees and discount points in the mortgages could have caused the actual cost of issuing the loans to be less than their initial par values (initial outstanding principal balances). On the other hand, if interest rates have fallen since loan issuance, the pool might cost more than its aggregate par value. And keep in mind that the administrative and overhead costs and required profit of the intermediary and servicing agents must be paid from the gross profits (e.g., the investment bank fee). Note however that the quoted pass-though coupon rate is net of a service charge that is taken out of the pool cash flow each month to pay the regular servicing and administrative costs of the trust.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Exercise 4: Gaining Some Perspective…

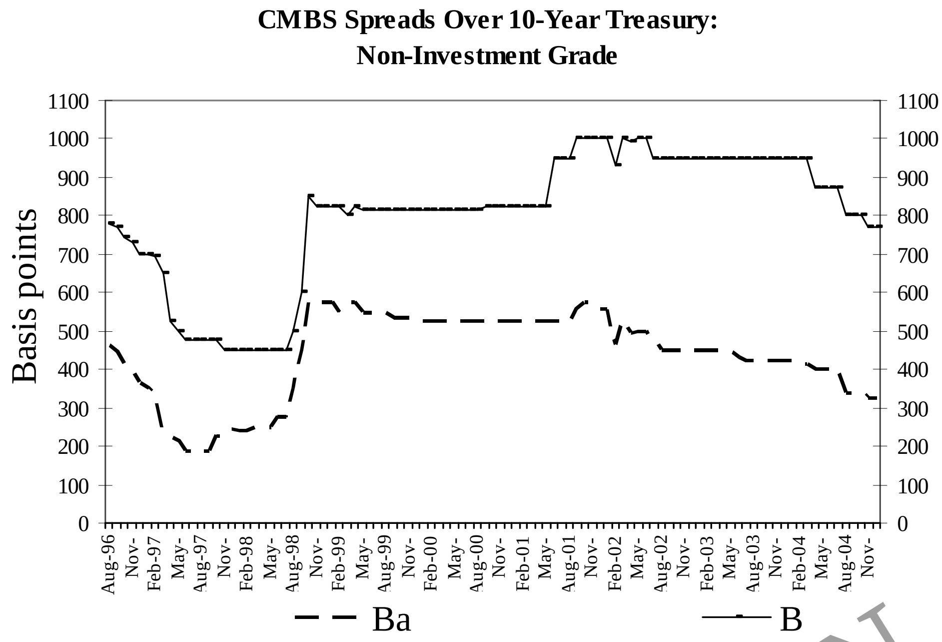
The CMBS market has evolved in a rather interesting manner over the past several years. Similar to other aspects of the real estate capital markets and asset markets, the commercial mortgage and CMBS markets are much more aggressive and "expensive" than they were a few years ago. Down on Main Street, loan originators are being more aggressive in their underwriting (that is, applying loan approval conditions and terms that could result in more risk in the loans), though this is still a far cry from what was going on in the mid-to-late 1980s. On Wall Street, CMBS subordination levels have come down dramatically. (See the Exhibits below.) Thus, less credit support is now being required by the credit rating agencies to receive a given credit rating. Furthermore, CMBS spreads have narrowed, especially recently, to levels not seen since before the financial crisis of 1998.*

CMBS Spreads Over 10-Year Treasury: Investment Grade



WWW.BSSVE.IN

* See Geltner-Miller section 20.3.4 (pp.509-512) for a description of the 1998 financial crisis and the CMBS market at that time.



This means that investors buying CMBS are paying higher prices, in effect, for a given credit rating. In part, this certainly reflects the recent more favorable experience with commercial mortgage default, as indicated earlier in our discussion in Exercise 2 (for example in the Esaki studies). An in part it reflects the capital markets' newly acquired appetite for real estate investments of all types, and the resulting flow of capital into both debt and equity real estate investments.

Nevertheless, capital markets have been known to change and reverse directions quickly in the past, and it could happen again. In this exercise we would like for you to use the historical experience surrounding the 1998 financial crisis to see what would happen to the profitability of a CMBS issue such as GECMC 2005-C1 if conditions in the capital markets suddenly changed to levels experienced in the not-too-distant past. . .

Deliverables:
(1) Reprice the securities in the GECMC 2005-C1 issue holding everything as before (including credit rating, coupon rates and yield spreads, and the total amount of loans in the pool, and also including the $40,000,000 residual profit), only now suppose that this issue had to be structured using the credit support subordination levels that prevailed in 1998, according to Table 1 below. In performing this exercise, you will have to recalculate the amount of the pool's par value that will be assigned to the securities in aggregate within each of the six major credit rating levels (AAA, AA, A, BBB, BB, B).* What is the new aggregate market value for the issue as a whole?

* In performing this exercise, hold constant the proportion of each class *within* each major credit rating category. For example, previously the total par value of the eight classes with AAA ratings (Classes A-1 through A-J) was: (100% – 13.375%)($1,674,200) = $1,450,275 (in thousands). Now it will be: (100% – 29%)($1,674,200) = $1,188,682. However, the *proportion within* that AAA total assigned to each class will remain the same. Thus, Class A-1 was $75,842 / $1,450,275 = 5.23%, and so it will now be: (.0523)($1,188,682) = $62,162 (thousands). Similarly, the two AA classes (Classes B and C) were (13.375% – 9.875%)($1,674,200) = $58,597 (thousands) both together. Now they will be: (29% – 24%)($1,674,200) = $83,710 (thousands).

How does this compare to your answer in Exercise 3 (Question 4)? In other words, how much value has been "created" by the credit rating agencies (as representatives of the bond market?) having "decided" that less credit support is necessary in CMBS issues (for a given credit rating), in other words, in effect, that commercial mortgages are less risky than the market previously thought? (Think about how much value could be "lost" if the market changed its mind and went back to the previous perception.)

Table 1

Subordination for Conduit/Fusion Transactions

	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004 [1]
AAA	29%	27%	23%	21%	20%	17%	14%
AA	24%	22%	19%	17%	16%	14%	12%
A	18%	17%	14%	13%	12%	10%	9%
BBB	13%	12%	11%	9%	8%	7%	5%
BB	6%	6%	5%	4%	4%	3%	3%
B	3%	3%	3%	2%	2%	2%	2%
CCC	2%	2%	2%	2%	2%	1%	1%

[1]As of August 19, 2004
Source: Morgan Stanley, Commercial Mortgage Alert

WWW.BSSVE.IN

(2) Perform the same exercise as in (1) above, holding everything constant only now apply not only the 1998 credit support subordination levels, but also the *April* 1998 yield spreads, as indicated in Table 2 below.* Thus, you are pricing the GECMC 2005-C1 securities based on current 2005 interest rates, but with 1998 subordination levels and April 1998 yield spreads, *just prior to the 1998 financial crisis.* Note not only the aggregate value of the total of all of the securities, but also note in particular the value of the three "B" rated tranches (Classes M,N,O).

(3) Finally, perform the same exercise as in (2) above, only now apply the yield spreads of *December* 1998, reflecting the financial crisis of that year. Compute the total aggregate market value of all the securities, and compare this against the pre-crisis value you computed in (2) above. How much of a hit did the value of the entire issue take as a result of the crisis (both in absolute dollars and in percent of the aggregate issue value)? Perform the same comparison for the three B-rated classes (M,N,O). What percentage of the B classes' value has been lost. Suppose you were an investment bank specializing in CMBS like Nomura Securities at that time in 1998. Because of your confidence in your knowledge of the market, you were holding a huge

* Note: the yield spreads in Table 2 are quoted relative to 10-year U.S. Treasury Bonds for *all* rating levels. Hold the T-Bond yield rates and yield curve assumption as before in Exercise 3, in effect, work with 2005 interest rates. We want you to see the pure effect of changing yield spreads (and subordinations in the previous question) holding everything else constant.

quantify of *highly levered* investments in such B-rated securities. Do you see how you could be completely wiped out and bankrupted by such a "crisis" in the financial markets?*

Table 2: CMBS Mkt Yld Spreads (bps) over 10-yr T-Bonds			
	Dec.2004	Dec.1998	Apr.1998
AAA	70	136	77
AA	77	161	88
A	85	186	105
BBB	127	275	140
BB	325	575	250
B	770	825	450

WWW.BSSVE.IN

* Of course, this is exactly what did happen to Nomura Securities in 1998. Recall, furthermore, that the crisis of 1998 was not at all based in any fundamental problem in the real estate space or capital markets. Rather, it was caused by a default by the Russian government and a resulting panic that caused a "flight to quality" in the world bond markets, which bid up the price of U.S. Treasury Bonds and at least temporarily dried up the liquidity in other bond markets, especially for low-credit bonds.

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Fairweather Pension Plan

In this case, you are to play the role of Leslie Rentleg, an independent investment consultant specializing in providing institutional investment clients, such as pension funds and endowment funds, with strategic advice regarding “core” portfolio allocations. (The portfolio “core” refers to the main component of professional investment portfolios the allocation of which is usually analyzed using Modern Portfolio Theory.) You should work in teams of 3 students each. (If necessary, a few 2-person teams will be permitted, but no 4-person teams.) Each team should prepare a PowerPoint presentation and a 2-page Word file executive summary covering all four of the “scenes” in the case. On the due-date of the case, teams will be selected randomly to present in class each of the scenes, using your PowerPoint presentation for that scene (a different team will be randomly selected for each scene). All teams should hand in to the TA printouts of their PowerPoint files (6 slides to the page), as well as a printout of their Word file executive summaries.*

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Background:

It had taken Leslie almost an hour and a half to navigate the Audi A4 Quattro through yet another Boston snowstorm that was timed perfectly for the morning commute. He was beginning to wonder why he had bothered, when he received a call from Cate Polleys, Director of Real Estate Research for Fidelity Investment Management, just down the street. Cate was trying to land a new client, the pension fund of Fairweather Corporation, a major manufacturing firm in the packaging industry. Cate was hoping that Leslie’s expertise and experience could be helpful to her in convincing Fairweather that Fidelity was the right firm to provide strategic advice for the firm’s defined-benefit plan’s investment portfolio allocation decision.

Fairweather had recently had a major change in management. A closely held family firm, the original founder had recently stepped aside in favor of a professional management team, including a new CFO by the name of Clayton Patrick. Clayton had been surprised to learn that Fairweather’s pension plan was 100% in bonds. He believes that “a pension plan should be managed so as to maximize return within well-defined risk parameters,” and “anyone can buy bonds and sit on them”. Clayton contacted Cate, who convinced him that Fidelity should be one of a short list of investment management firms that Fairweather should consider hiring to assist with both planning and implementation of a more broad-based and profitable policy for the firm’s pension fund.

What Cate wanted from Leslie was an overview of the portfolio allocation implications of “Modern Portfolio Theory” (MPT). Cate knew that strategic investment decision making needed to consider other issues besides those treated in MPT, but she felt that this rigorous scientific model would be a good starting point and frame of reference for an objective discussion with Fairweather’s CFO. Also, Cate felt that one of Fidelity’s comparative advantages relative to their competition was their expertise in including a full range of investment asset classes in clients’ portfolios, going beyond just the traditional but narrow asset classes of stocks and bonds. (Surely her boss, Linda Valerie, didn’t really say: *“Portfolios of only stocks and bonds are sooo 20th*

* At the discretion of the TA, electronic submission may be substituted for hardcopy. Check with the TA.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

century," - but the point was well taken.) Cate was proud of Fidelity's ability to include real estate as a third major asset class in the portfolio, even for funds as small as Fairweather's, by the use of various types of real estate securitization, both public and private, and even use of the new real estate equity derivatives. (For example, nowadays there were not just separate accounts and commingled funds for direct investment in private real estate, but "funds of funds", private REITs, and a growing array of private equity vehicles, as well as the fascinating new possibility of index return swaps.)

Cate had already done some background research on Fairweather, which she summarized for Leslie. Fairweather is the eighth largest domestic packaging company, with annual revenues of $500 million. Revenues have grown about 8.0% per year over the past seven years, with only one down year. The company employs about 7,000 people, compared with 6,500 seven years ago. The annual payroll is about $300 million. Company profits last year were $20 million, compared with $12 million seven years ago. Pension assets are currently $100 million, invested entirely in bonds. The average age of the pension eligible work force is 38 years. Leslie felt that this average age was slightly on the young side, suggesting a relatively long average holding period for Fairweather's pension fund investments.

Leslie agreed to meet Cate next Monday to present her with a preliminary portfolio analysis. Leaving his donut and coffee half finished, he got right on the case…

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Scene I: Preparation for Monday Meeting with Cate

Based on discussions with Cate considering the size and sophistication of Fairweather's financial staff, Leslie decided to explore a relatively simple six asset class portfolio for Fairweather. The analysis would consider large stocks, small stocks, international stocks, long-term bonds, intermediate-term bonds, and REITs. Leslie decided to base the initial analysis on the historical returns that had actually been achieved by these six asset classes during the 1985-2006 period, analyzing the calendar year *annual*-frequency periodic *total* returns achieved.[*]

For the traditional asset classes of stocks and bonds, Leslie already had the historical investment performance data at hand in an *Excel*® file, using indices that are widely employed in the investments industry. Leslie would use the Ibbotson Associates *"Stocks, Bonds, Bills, & Inflation"* (SBBI) historical total return indices to represent large stocks (S&P500) and small stocks. He would use the Lehman Brothers Government/Credit bond indexes for long-term and intermediate-term bond performance. (These indexes represent periodic total returns, or "holding period returns" – HPRs – the returns faced by portfolios regularly marked to market value, not the buy-and-hold-to-maturity return indicated by bond yields.) And Leslie would use the benchmark Morgan Stanley "EAFE" (Europe, Australia, Far East) Index for international stocks.[†]

[*] "Total" returns include both current income paid out as well as the change in the asset value each period. Annual frequency returns are accumulated within each year by compounding higher frequency returns such as quarterly or monthly, or by considering the year-over-year percentage change in a cumulative index level.

[†] The historical returns data for these five indexes is provided on the downloadable Excel file posted to the class MIT Server site. Note that the EAFE Index returns are based on US dollars, and so reflect the foreign exchange rate risk inherent in unhedged overseas investment. (The Excel file also contains worksheets for converting monthly or quarterly returns to annual.)

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

As Leslie's familiarity with REIT investment returns data was a bit rusty, he decided to first check out the NAREIT web site (www.nareit.org), to explore what sort of historical returns data were available on that site. One thing Leslie wanted to think about was whether to use the *NAREIT All REIT Index* or the *NAREIT Equity REIT Index* to represent the returns to the real estate asset class in his portfolio analysis. (Leslie knew that the main difference was the rather specialized breed of REITs that invest with very high leverage in mortgage assets and risky CMBS tranches, and he was pretty sure Cate wanted to present the REITs asset class with its "best foot forward".)

For his Monday meeting with Cate, Leslie wanted to generate a Markowitz (mean-variance) efficient frontier based on a choice set consisting of the six risky asset classes noted above.[*][†] After presenting a table that showed his expected return inputs (mean, volatility, correlations) for and among all the asset classes, he summarized the frontier in another table that specifically showed the efficient portfolio composition and risk and return statistics for five different risk/return points along the frontier, at target returns spanning the range of what was provided by the individual asset classes.[‡] For each target return, the table showed the share of the efficient portfolio in each of the six asset classes (if any), and the expected return and volatility (standard deviation of return) of the portfolio. Leslie also depicted the efficient frontier visually by generating a frontier "area chart" (portfolio composition), which he copy/pasted into a PowerPoint file for his presentation to Cate.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

[*] Believe it or not, Leslie actually had an Excel workbook of templates that he had saved from the CD that came with the textbook he used in his days as a student at the MIT/CRE, that could be used for a portfolio optimization analysis with up to 14 assets or asset classes in the portfolio, based on the Excel *Solver*. The file repeatedly calls up the *Solver* utility automatically to fire off an entire "efficient frontier" of portfolios all at once. Leslie also still had his PowerPoint lecture notes covering Chapter 21 of the finance course text, which explained MPT and what the Excel files were actually doing (though of course Leslie had long since sold the actual textbook into the used book market to recoup a miniscule portion of his MIT tuition).

[†] Note that it is sometimes necessary to "reset" the Excel spreadsheet before running the Solver, by entering either zeros or all equal shares in the policy weights row. The point is to make the Solver start searching again for a new optimum. The Solver is a numerical algorithm that works by trial and error. It can sometimes "get stuck", and needs a sort of "kick" to get it moving. Also note that in the given Excel file with the automatically-solved frontier, you must repeatedly click on the "Optimize" button five times to map out the efficient frontier on five points, and if the macro does not work, you can manually run the Solver repetitively for each point you want on the frontier. Occasionally the Solver will give anomalous results at the extreme ends of the feasible return range (with target return equal to the minimum or maximum return among all the potential constituent assets – points at which the portfolio must consist 100% of the minimum or maximum return asset alone). Finally, note that the portfolio with target return equal to that of the minimum-return asset will not necessarily be the minimum-variance portfolio and therefore not necessarily on the efficient frontier (it will be below the "nose" of the leftward-bending curved frontier). However, you can ignore this fine point in this exercise.

[‡] Use points defined by target returns equally spaced between the mean returns of the minimum and maximum return asset classes. With only 6 asset classes in the analysis, "extra" asset class slot(s) in the template (up to 14) must be filled in with "dummy data" such that the extra asset class(es) would not appear in the optimal portfolio. This can be done by giving them artificially very bad return performance (very low negative mean, high volatility, and perfect positive correlation with the other asset classes). The given Excel file initially has such data filled in, but you will need to override or replace some of that depending on how many asset classes you have. Also, when you copy/paste historical return data into the "DATA & STATS" worksheet, take care that you don't leave any excess old data not written over or erased at the bottom.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Scene I: Monday Meeting with Cate

Leslie's Monday meeting with Cate went pretty well. However, Cate had a couple of constructive suggestions to improve the analysis. First, she noted that REITs are very similar to "small cap value stocks", that is, relatively small-capitalization stocks that tend to have high dividend yields and/or high book/market value ratios, stocks that by those measures might be considered to be traditionally "under-valued" in the stock market (and thereby to provide high returns). As there are numerous mutual funds and benchmark indexes that specialize in, and track, the small-cap value stock sector, Cate felt it would make sense to also include an index of the performance of this investment "style" in the portfolio analysis, as small-cap value stocks might act as a potential substitute for REITs in the portfolio.

Cate therefore suggested that instead of using one small-cap stock index in the analysis, Leslie should replace the Ibbotson Small Stock index with two more specialized small stock indexes: the Russell 2000 Value Stock Index, and its alter-ego, the Russell 2000 Growth Stock Index. ("Growth stocks" are just the opposite of "value stocks", stocks with low dividend yields and high price appreciation orientation, often including low book/market value ratios and high price/earnings ratios.)

Cate's other suggestion was potentially even more important. She pointed out that there are really two rather different types of real estate investment vehicles: the publicly-traded REITs that Leslie had considered, but also private investment directly in the underlying property assets, which Leslie had ignored. Cate pointed out that private direct real estate investment was possible even for smaller pension funds nowadays, using private "securitization" vehicles such as co-mingled real estate funds (CREFs), or one of the newer "fund of funds" that allows even smaller denominated investments in diversified portfolios of property by pooling CREF units and issuing smaller-denominated interests in the pool. In fact, recent developments in the investment industry effectively enable highly diversified "synthetic" investment in direct private real estate with greater liquidity and at relatively low transaction costs via derivatives, such as "index return swaps", which pay off periodically based on indexes of real estate investment returns.*

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Cate suggested that the National Council of Real Estate Investment Fiduciaries (NCREIF) Property Index (NPI) would be a good benchmark to use to represent the historical periodic investment performance of the direct private real estate asset class.

Cate also suggested that, since each of the other two broad asset classes in the portfolio (stocks and bonds) was represented by at least two "sub-classes" (stocks now by four: large cap, both value and growth small cap, and international, while bonds would be represented by both long-term and intermediate-term indexes), it was a bit "unfair" to represent the real estate asset class by only one index. Such an arbitrary asymmetry of "granularity" in the portfolio asset class choice set could bias the result against the asset class that was less well represented by sub-indices. Considering that the underlying real estate assets in the economy make up roughly as much market value as each of the other two broad classes (stocks as a whole and bonds as whole), it seemed only reasonable to represent real estate by at least two sub-classes of investment vehicles.

* For more information about this possibility, see the Geltner & Pollakowski (2006) white paper about the new RCA-based index developed at MIT. The paper is downloadable from the MIT/CRE web site at: http://web.mit.edu/cre/research/credl/rca.html. Derivatives will be covered in the 11.434 "Advanced Topics" course taught in the second half of the spring semester.

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

www.onlineeducation.bharatsevaksamaj.net www.bssskillmission.in

Well, of course, Leslie could have kicked himself for not recognizing Cate's point earlier by himself. Now he was afraid he had made a bad impression. Leslie realized that the private property market is not perfectly correlated with the REIT market, because Leslie knew that REITs often trade at time-varying premia and discounts to their "net asset values" (NAV). In effect, the stock market (where REIT equity trades) and the private property market (where the underlying properties trade directly) do not always agree about the value of real estate, and this "disagreement" varies over time. (Also, firm level effects such as management actions, agency concerns, capital structure, property development and trading, and other REIT activities, may influence REIT firm equity value and stock returns in ways that may differ from those of the underlying "bricks and mortar".) Thus, including private direct real estate in the portfolio asset class choice set should improve on the efficient frontier possibilities, allowing greater diversification. Leslie was determined to impress Cate better the next time around. They arranged to meet the following Wednesday after Leslie had incorporated the private direct real estate asset class into the analysis.

Scene II: Preparation for Wednesday Meeting with Cate

As with the NAREIT data previously, Leslie's first step was to go to the NCREIF web site (www.ncreif.org), and familiarize himself with the nature of the private real estate investment returns data.[*] He saw how it was possible to use NCREIF's query screens to generate "custom indices" consisting of particular types of properties in particular geographic locations, and how the returns indices could be generated based on either value-weighting or equal-weighting of the constituent property returns (the former being the "official" NCREIF method), and with income and appreciation return components computed based either on NOI or cash flow, the former subtracting capital expenditures from the appreciation component instead of from the income component (which is the official NCREIF method).[†]

To prepare for his Wednesday meeting with Cate, Leslie produced tabular and area chart representations of the efficient frontier and target return portfolios exactly as he had before (including also a table of the input assumptions), only now with eight asset classes including private real estate as represented by the NCREIF Index. Leslie summarized the general characteristics of the efficient frontier with a brief discussion (in *executive summary* format, both in his PowerPoint presentation and in a hardcopy Word file he prepared for Cate). In this summary Leslie made particular mention of the nature and role of the real estate asset classes in the efficient frontier.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

[*] Get the username and password for accessing the NCREIF web site from the TA or Professor Geltner. You will want to download the total return history using the "custom data query" feature of the web site. When you get into the Member Data Access area of the NCREIF web site, go to the NCREIF Property Index (NPI) Data Products area and then to the NPI Custom Query Screen to add a query to download the returns data history that you want. For our present purposes, the official (default) All properties NPI calendar year total returns will suffice.

[†] While you should use the "official" NPI definitions in the present exercise, keep in mind that an equal-weighted index is arguably superior from a statistical perspective if the index is viewed as a "sample" representing a larger population. The NCREIF property population is less than $300 billion worth out of perhaps ten times that much value in commercial property in the U.S. that is similar in size and quality to the "institutional" properties held by NCREIF members. While the NCREIF population may indeed represent a "universe" of all of the pension fund investment managers who are members of NCREIF, it is not the complete commercial property "universe" in the U.S. It should also be noted that the cash flow based definition of return components, rather than the "official" NOI-based definition, provides a break-out between income and appreciation return components that is more comparable to that in stock market indexes (although this does not matter in the present context as the *total* return is unaffected).

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

Scene II: Wednesday Meeting with Cate

The Wednesday meeting went better than Monday's. Indeed, reflection on the real estate role in the efficient frontier led Cate and Leslie to brainstorm a bit about what was going on, and whether they ought to explore the analysis further. They were both troubled by the difference between the results implied by the MPT analysis based on the historical performance data, and the typical makeup of real world pension portfolios, which they knew had on average less than 5% in real estate, with most small funds like Fairweather having no real estate allocation at all.

They were not really satisfied with the data Leslie was using in the inputs of his optimization. Perhaps the NCREIF Index was presenting a biased picture of real estate risk and return, more favorable than real estate really presents, they wondered. It is well known that the NPI is based on appraised values of the constituent properties, and this can make the index artificially "smooth" and "lagged" in time, causing both the volatility of the real estate index and its correlations with the other asset classes to be biased on the low side. This could skew the optimal portfolio excessively toward private real estate.

To address this problem, Cate and Leslie hit on the idea of using one of the new transactions prices based real estate indexes rather than an appraisal-based one to represent the private real estate asset class. After some research, Leslie decided to use the transactions based index ("TBI") developed at MIT, which is based on the NCREIF population of properties, but calibrated off of actual transaction prices rather than appraised values. The TBI is available on the MIT/CRE web site, and Leslie suggested that it would be a good measure of the periodic total returns of the direct private real estate institutional investment asset class. Particularly given that derivatives based on transactions-prices-based indexes similar to the TBI are or would soon be available for trading and formation of synthetic investment, it seemed that a transaction price based index such as the TBI would present periodic investment returns in a manner comparable to securities-based indexes such as the NAREIT Index and the stock and bond-based indexes, thereby enabling the type of "apples-to-apples" comparison across asset classes necessary for a more rigorous portfolio analysis.

Leslie and Cate made plans to meet the following Friday (under some time pressure, as the scheduled presentation to Clayton Patrick at Fairweather was fast approaching).

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Scene III: Preparation for Friday Meeting with Cate

Leslie developed a new 8-class portfolio optimization analysis, this time representing the private real estate asset class by the TBI annual total returns from 1985 through 2006. He appended the results as additional tabular and area graph slides in his previous PowerPoint presentation file for Cate. To clarify the potential effect that optimal diversification can have, Leslie also put together another chart, based on optimal *ex post* diversification. This second chart was a line graph depicting the cumulative total returns for each of the eight asset classes (what $1 invested at the end of 1984 would have grown to in each subsequent year, with reinvestment), with also included in the chart as a ninth line the "*ex post* optimal" mixed-asset portfolio treating T-bills as the riskless asset, with a target return equal to the maximum achieved by any of the individual eight asset classes.

To construct this line graph, Leslie used the "Riskless Asset" worksheet in his Excel workbook to identify the Sharpe Ratio Maximizing portfolio, using as the "riskfree rate" the average annual T-bill total return during 1985-2006 (from the Ibbotson SBBI data). He then used the WACC formula to construct the *ex post* optimal portfolio's returns from the Sharpe-maximizing risky asset weights and the leverage necessary to meet the target return (i.e., the optimal portfolio's return each period would be $v*r_M + (1-v)*r_f$, where v is the weight on the risky portfolio necessary to achieve the specified target return (maximum across the asset classes), r_M is the return on the Sharpe-maximizing risky asset portfolio (a particular weighted average of the individual risky asset classes), and r_f is the return (each year) to T-bills achieved during 1985-2006.

Interlude: Tuesday Meeting with Fairweather

Cate was well satisfied with their preparations for their meeting the following Tuesday with Fairweather. The meeting on Tuesday also went well until Faiweather's CFO, Clayton Patrick, stood up, cleared his throat, and in a very authoritative manner declared that he had "two major problems" with the analysis.

First, he said, he "could not believe that it could be optimal to allocate such a large fraction of the fund's portfolio to real estate." How could all of the other pension funds "be so wrong?", he asked. Surely, he said, the historical data must be biased. "After all, the 1985-2006 period is just one sample of time". Patrick suggested that the recent years had been "uncharacteristically favorable for real estate, and uncharacteristically unfavorable for the stock market." Patrick wanted to see the analysis re-run based on statistics from the 1985-1999 period, truncating the data from 2000 on.

Leslie protested that such a time sample would be "wasting good data", and that by leaving out the bursting of the "dot.com bubble" it would bias the analysis *in favor* of the stock market. Leslie pointed out that the resulting truncated historical period would be unusually dominated by the worst fall in the history of the commercial real estate market since the Great Depression (the 1991-92 period). He said that by beginning the history in 1985 the data was actually leaving out the period in which real estate did the best in comparison to the stock market (the 1970s). But Patrick would hear none of it, and cut Leslie off simply by saying that the 1985-99 period would still include the 1987 stock market crash.

WWW.BSSVE.IN

Then Patrick launched into his second problem, claiming that the analysis Cate and Leslie had presented: *"has not really solved anything for Fairweather, because how can we know which point along the frontier we should target?"* In response, Cate covered nicely for the two of them, pointing out that this was a question that could ultimately be decided only by Fairweather, based on their risk tolerance and objectives for the pension portfolio. They agreed, however, that Leslie would prepare some additional relevant analysis and some thoughtful discussion prior to a second meeting scheduled for the following Thursday.

Scene IV & Conclusion: Preparation for Thursday Meeting with Fairweather

Leslie spent the intervening two days re-doing the portfolio analysis based on the truncated historical period requested by Patrick, and collecting his thoughts regarding the risk posture Fairweather might consider for the pension portfolio. He organized these latter thoughts into two perspectives: (i) In the context of the classical MPT model, where along the efficient frontier should Fairweather position itself? (ii) What are the implications of bringing in a slightly different (but also "classic") model, in which the existence of a riskless asset is postulated? Although Leslie did not believe the analysis was now being fair to the real estate asset class, he noted that the resulting optimal portfolios looked much more like the traditional and still widely prevailing pension fund allocations, and he collected his presentation in two succinct PowerPoint

www.bsscommunitycollege.in www.bssnewgeneration.in www.bsslifeskillscollege.in

slides and another brief Word file Executive Summary, similar to his previous presentations (only without the extra line graph this time).

WWW.BSSVE.IN